

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No.

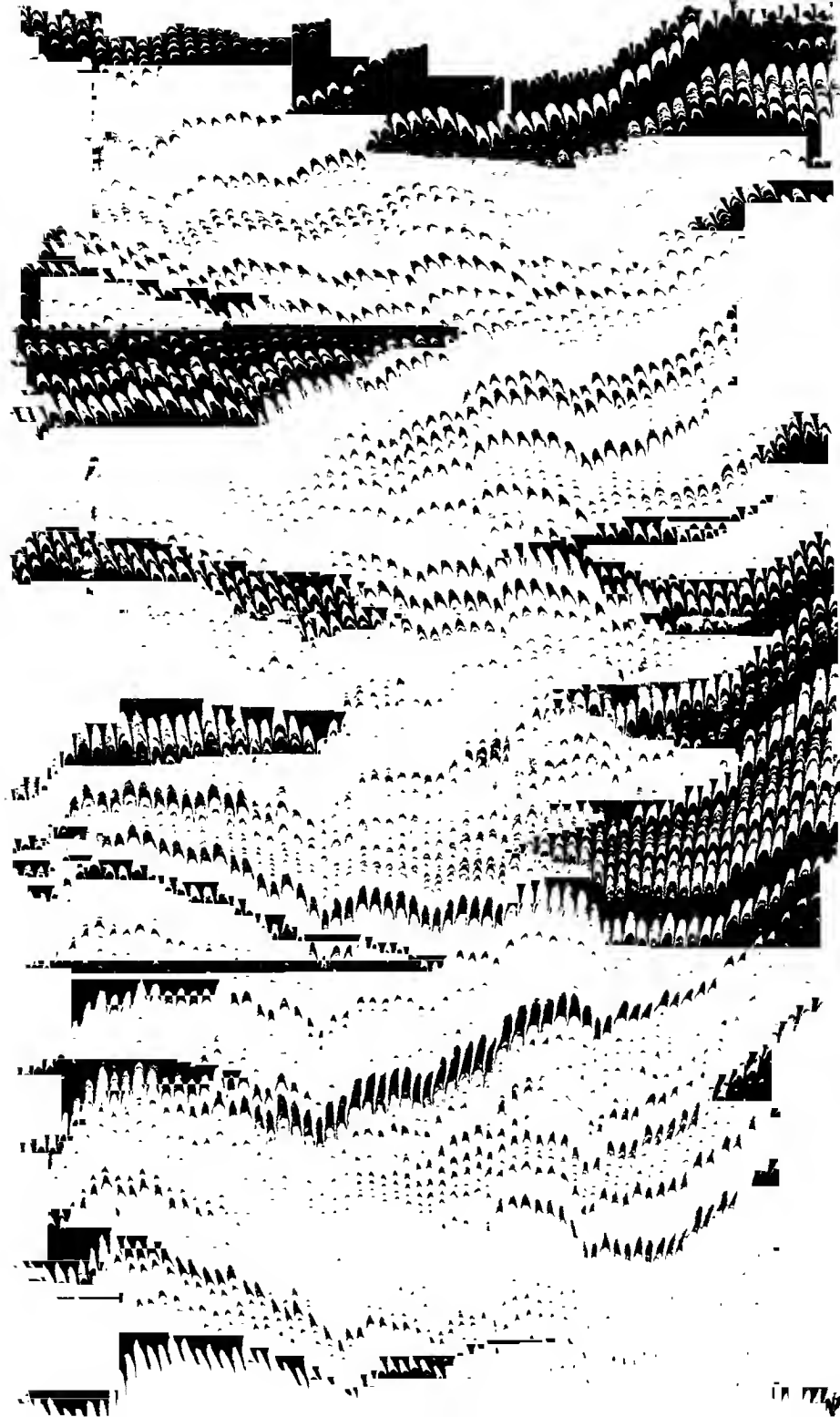
BPa3/Ang/M.H

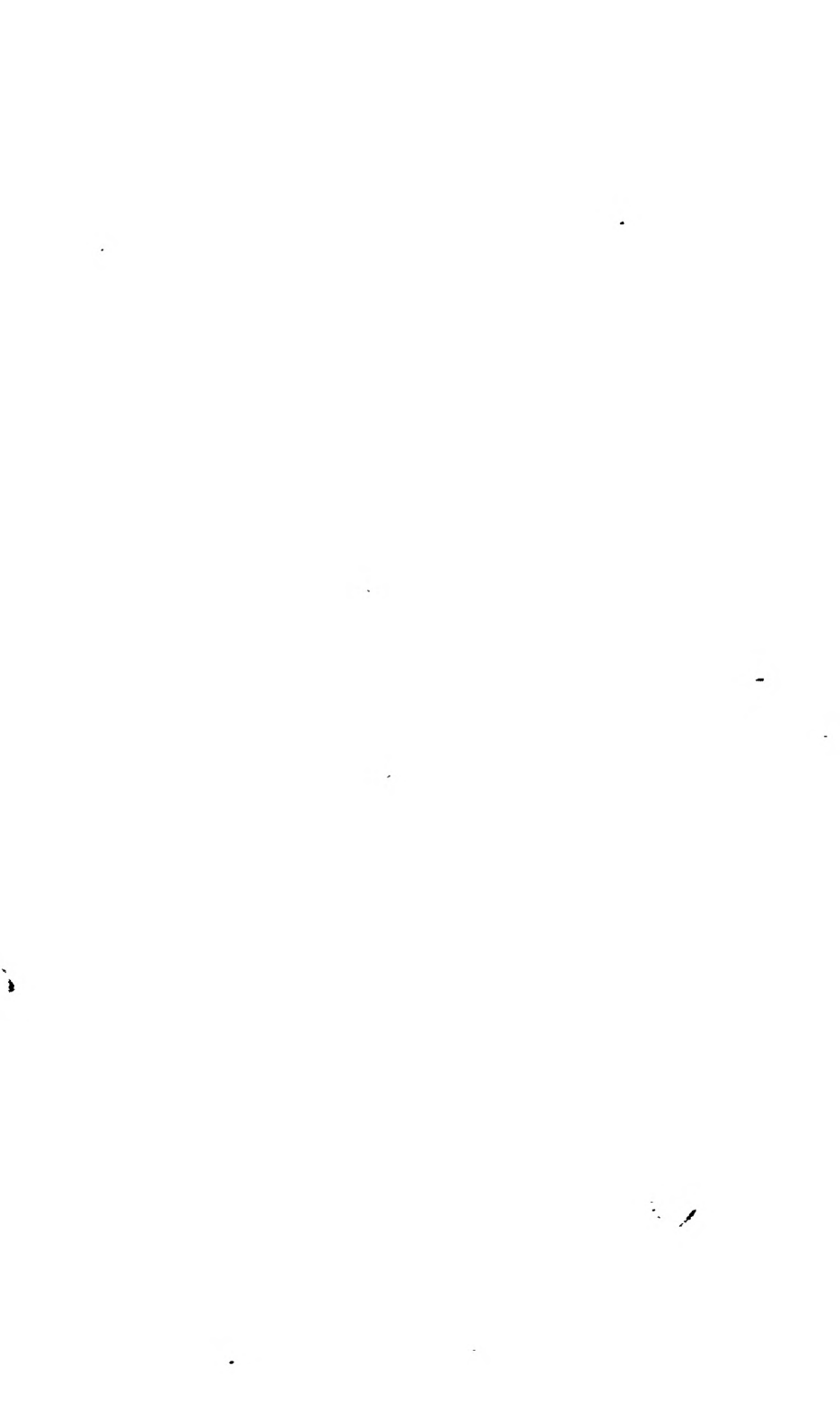
Acc. No.

9170

D.G.A. 79-

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000





Pali Text Society.



THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.  
9170

EDITED BY THE  
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,  
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.  
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

- D. 5738  
92807

BPu3  
4mg/11.H.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... ~~9170~~ 9170 .....

Vol. .... 1. 8. 5. 7. ....

Sl. No. .... BPa 3 .....

Ang / M.H.

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siṅhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siṅhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of *vagga*s nor *uddāna*s after the tenth *vagga* (*dutiya paññāsaka*). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of *vaggas* agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has *Kosiya vagga* for *Kesivagga* (No. 12) and *Brāhmaṇa vagga* for *Yodhājīva vagga* (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last *vagga*, as in the third *nipāta* (Aṅguttara pt. 1: p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final *vagga* in all the remaining *nipātas* (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siṅhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siṅhalese lection *apajjhāyati* and the Burmese *sam pajjhāyati* we ought to read *pajjhāyati*, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where *pajjhāyati* means 'to be consumed with grief'). *Apajjhāyati*, from the root *dhya*, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the *Majjhima-Nikāya* 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhya* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavaṃsa* XII. 32, p. 64, “[*Tambapaṇṇi*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muṇjababbajabhūtā*” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [*Tambapaṇṇi*] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muṇja* or *Babbaja* grass.” The *Anguttara* has “*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muṇjababbajabhūto*.” All the epithets in the *Dīpavaṃsa* belong to *Tambapaṇṇi* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantaṃ viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajātā*<sup>1</sup> (? = *guṇḍikajātā*) is applied to flowers:

“*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cināti,*” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

---

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

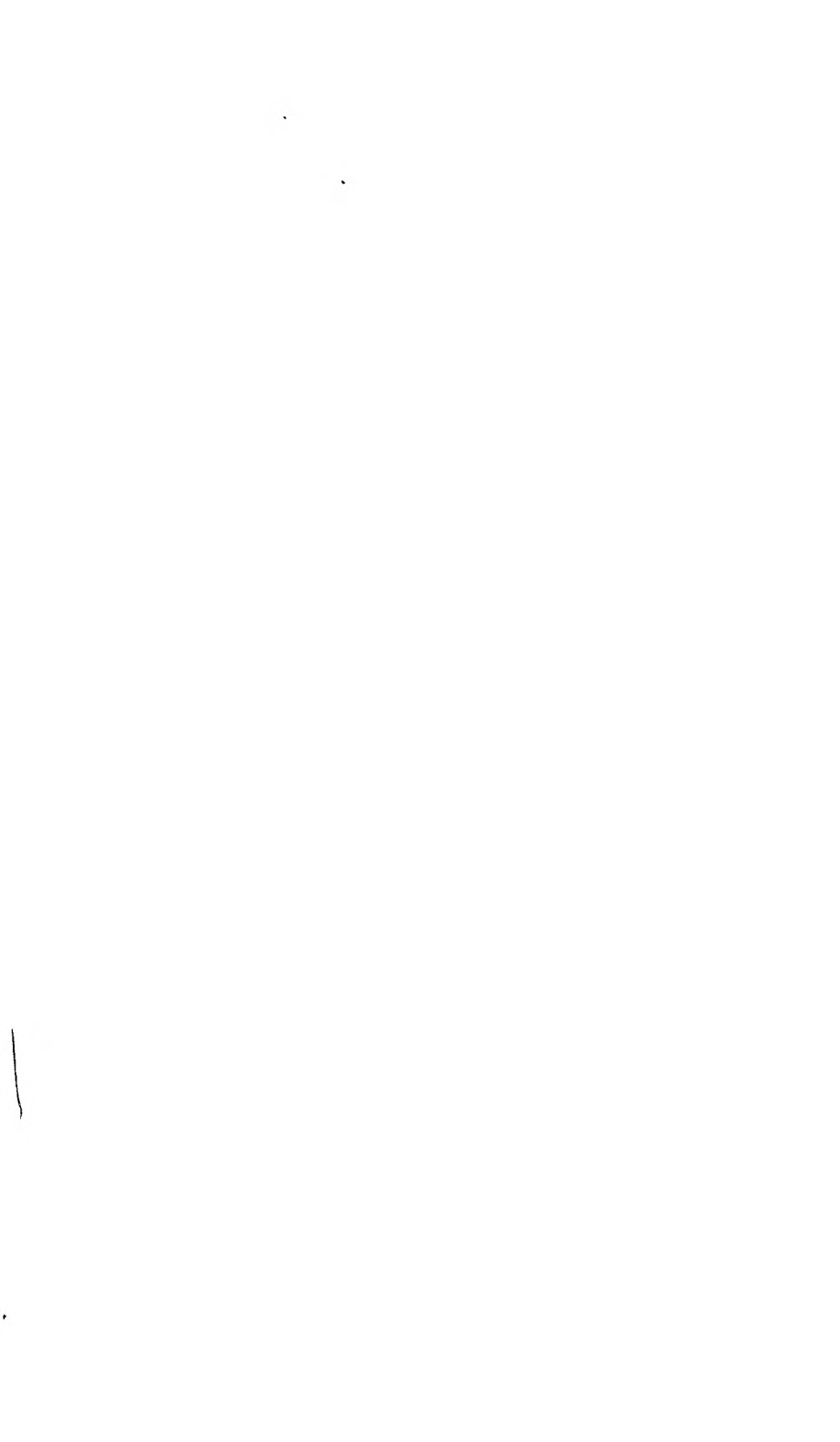


# TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

					PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	1
2. CARA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	44
6. PUṢṢĀBHISANDA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	65
8. APANṆAKA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	76
9. MACALA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	83
10. ASURA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	103
12. KESI VAGGA <sup>1</sup> ...	...	...	...	...	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	143
17. PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	149
18. SAṆCETANIKĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	171
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA <sup>2</sup> ...	...	...	...	...	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	217
22. SOBHANA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	239
26. ABHIṢṢĀ VAGGA ...	...	...	...	...	246

<sup>1</sup> Com. Kosiya vagga.

<sup>2</sup> Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.



# [Aṅguttara-Nikāya]

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

## 1.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucehinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athaparaṃ etad avoca satthā:—

<sup>1</sup> This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.



Silaṃ samādhī paṇṇā ca vimutti ca anuttarā  
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā  
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhūnaṃ  
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

## 2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā  
 dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmā dham-  
 mavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samā-  
 dhinā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave pañ-  
 ñāya asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave  
 vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito  
 ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato  
 imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato imasmā  
 dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃnāgato imasmā dham-  
 mavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃnāgato imasmā dha-  
 mmavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saṃnāgato  
 imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam<sup>1</sup> rammaṃ<sup>2</sup> sukhenānvāgataṃ suk-  
 han ti.<sup>3</sup>

## 3.<sup>4</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato bālo ayyatto  
 asaṃpuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. ratā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. dhammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> See Th. I. 63.

<sup>4</sup> Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye  
tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-  
riso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti  
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito  
vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati  
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puñ-  
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne appasādaṃ  
upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-  
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anu-  
pahataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ  
bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> pasamsati  
Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo  
Vicināti mukhena so kalin  
Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati  
Appamatto ayaṃ kali  
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo  
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā  
Ayaṃ eva mahantataro <sup>2</sup> kali  
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.  
Satam sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ  
Chattiṃsa <sup>3</sup> ca pañca ca <sup>4</sup> abbudāni <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi.  
1. 9. p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahattataro.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. chattiṃsati. S. M. chattiṃsatiṃ pañca ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī<sup>1</sup> nirayaṃ upeti  
Vācaṃ manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.<sup>2</sup>

#### 4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

<sup>1</sup> B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

<sup>2</sup> B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
Tāya <sup>1</sup> adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ <sup>3</sup> ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake  
Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.  
Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ paṇḍasanti pecca sagge <sup>4</sup> pamodantīti.

## 5.5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, t̥hitatto  
puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-  
pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-  
tagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati  
pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-  
manassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripunṇaṃ parisud-  
dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-  
yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-  
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale  
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits  
naṃ which is against the metre.

<sup>2</sup> S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. <sup>3</sup> B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. <sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā  
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino  
 Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmi te  
 taṇhādhīpannā anusotagāmino  
 Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati  
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno  
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme  
 paṭisotagāmiṃ tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca  
 paripuṇṇasekhi apahānadhammo <sup>1</sup>  
 Cetovasippatto <sup>2</sup> samāhitindriyo  
 sa ve tīhītaṃ ti naro pavuccati  
 Parovarā <sup>3</sup> yassa samecca dhammā  
 vidhūpitā attābhagatā na santi  
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo <sup>4</sup>  
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

## 6. <sup>5</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno, <sup>6</sup> bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

<sup>2</sup> So in all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paroparā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sace muni vusita°.

<sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyakaramam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 2. Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito

Sīlato naṃ paṇṇasanti nāssa <sup>1</sup> sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito

Sīlato naṃ garahanti nāssa <sup>2</sup> sampajjate sutam

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito  
Ubhayena naṃ pasaṃsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-  
kaṃ  
Nekkhaṃ <sup>1</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arabati  
Devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti Brahmunāpi pasaṃsito ti.

## 7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visārādā bahussutā  
dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ  
sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto  
dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ  
sobheti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visārādā bahu-  
sutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobheti,  
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti, upāsikā  
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave  
cattāro vyattā vinītā visārādā bahussutā dhammadharā  
dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca  
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti  
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī  
sa <sup>2</sup> tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano <sup>3</sup>  
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā  
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā  
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

## 8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi  
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabanñhānam <sup>4</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nikkhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. K. omits sa. <sup>3</sup> B. K. sobhano.

<sup>4</sup> See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.  
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati <sup>1</sup> ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asam-anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana <sup>3</sup> te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjeḥi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabbhaṃpṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkhaṃ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā pñthussitā  
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti  
visūradaṃ vādapathāti vuttaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim <sup>5</sup>  
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī  
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-setṭhaṃ  
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun <sup>6</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭicodissati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Etam ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

<sup>4</sup> SS. vattaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. kevalo.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. bhavapāragun.





yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭiajjhosānaṃ diṭṭhitanaḥā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ kotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobharivakehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā ayogaḅhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmārāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiḷāsā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmātanaḥā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo ; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca kathaṃ hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavātanaḥā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo ; diṭṭhiyogavisamyogo ca kathaṃ hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhiṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti <sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco chaṇṇaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa chaṇṇaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aṇṇānaṃ sa nānuseti <sup>2</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogo-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatinaṃ jatijāramāṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena saṃyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ  
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā <sup>3</sup>  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaḡāmino.  
 Ye ca kāme parināya bhavayogaṇ ca sabbaso.  
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayāṃ  
 Sabbayoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.<sup>4</sup>

#### VAGGO 5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā<sup>6</sup> anusotaṃ<sup>7</sup> pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sānuseti.      <sup>2</sup> S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. purakkhitā.      <sup>4</sup> B. K. atigāmuniti.

<sup>5</sup> S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmaṇvaggo.    B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. kataṃ.    S. M. S. T. khatam.    B. K. khatā.

<sup>7</sup> S. M. S. D. anusocata.    S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobhetti<sup>1</sup> vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

### 11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,<sup>3</sup> caraṇ ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

<sup>1</sup> S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. <sup>3</sup> B. K. gāmeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. <sup>5</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>6</sup> No space in MSS. <sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabbhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu  
jāgaro pi evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ ārad-  
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayaṃ  
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ  
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito  
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhūṃ<sup>1</sup> sambodhim uttamaṃ.  
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nissinno udā vā sayaṃ  
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato  
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhūṃ sambodhim uttaman  
ti.

## 12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-  
mokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-  
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-  
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.<sup>2</sup> Sampanna-silānaṃ bhik-  
khave viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-  
saṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārgocarasaṃpannānaṃ,  
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinaṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ  
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇiyaṃ? Carato ce pi  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thina-  
middhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahinā honti,  
āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammut-  
ṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekag-  
gaṃ caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi  
satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.  
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijhā-vyāpādo  
vigato hoti . . . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—thito pi bhik-  
khave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno abhiijhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ  
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. M. suṭṭhu.

<sup>2</sup> This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.  
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pabhatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pabhatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ <sup>1</sup> care yataṃ <sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhe yataṃ <sup>1</sup> acche yataṃ <sup>1</sup> saye  
 Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye  
 Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati  
 Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 Ceto samathasāmicīnaṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satāṃ  
 Satataṃ pabhatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhaṃ ti.

### 13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhībhuno +

te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū

Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te aneja

sabbaṃ <sup>5</sup> Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

<sup>3</sup> B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

+ B. K. ābhibhūtā ; S. Com. ādhibhūtā.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbaṃ ; S. Tr. saddham.

## 14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattārī ?  
 Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-  
 dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo cakkhunā disvā na nimittag-  
 gāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ  
 cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaवेय्युः tassa saṃvarāya  
 paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ  
 āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena  
 gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā  
 . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . .  
 manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañ-  
 janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ  
 viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 anvāssaवेय्युः tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-  
 nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-  
 dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti,  
 uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ  
 vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake  
 akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti  
 anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-  
 ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
 vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-  
 pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe  
 . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisa-  
 mbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-  
 gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
 . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-  
 taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati atthikasaññaṃ puḷavakasaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> vinilakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ ud-dhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādicecābandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

### 15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam

Māro ādhipateyyānam iddhiyā yassā jalam

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācinam yāvata jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatiti.

### 16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummaṇi. Katamaṇi cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañitaraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañitaraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paḷuvaka-.



mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañītataraṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam  
 Saññā yato ca<sup>1</sup> samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato  
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

### 17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
 Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

### 18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati  
 Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

### 19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nātigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati  
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā  
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati  
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā<sup>1</sup>  
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā  
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino  
Parisakkasāvo<sup>2</sup> ca pan' esa vuccati  
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatā  
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā  
Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ  
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino  
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati  
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Caraṇaṃ silaṇaṃ padhānaṃ samvaraṇaṃ paṇṇatti pañcamanaṃ  
Sukhumanaṃ taṇa agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. parisakāṇo.

## 21.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Neraṇḍarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisal-līnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udāpādi : dukkhaṃ kho agāravo<sup>2</sup> viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi : aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā sīlasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> na ho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo<sup>5</sup> mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutāṃ before ekaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. garum katvā.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivittakkaṃ nāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nibhantvā yenāhaṃ ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti<sup>4</sup> : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā  
Yo c' etarahi<sup>5</sup> sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokanāsano  
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā  
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam<sup>6</sup> abhikkhaṇkatā  
Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti.<sup>7</sup>

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhāyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmaṇṇo ca ajjhesaṇaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāraṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sammiñjitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṇāmetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. B. bhagavanto.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Ye c'etarahi.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. mahattiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. omits ca.

## 22.

1. Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me <sup>1</sup> āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā <sup>2</sup> therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, atha kho so balo thero teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therā-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na yime.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. there ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjana kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>1</sup> vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> bahu bhāsati  
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago  
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpaditṭhi anādaro.  
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā  
 Saṁnato dhiro dhammesu paṇṇāyattha<sup>3</sup> vipassati  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.  
 Pahīnajatimarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu therō iti<sup>4</sup> pavuccatīti

### 23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visañyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samāvakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariye-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sātthāṃ . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samphaṇ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paṇṇāyatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā sabbam<sup>1</sup> taṃ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yaṇ ca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yaṇ ca rattiṃ parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam taṃ tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādi iti yathāvādi tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatiti.<sup>2</sup>

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato  
abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā  
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā  
Sabbaloka<sup>3</sup>-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo<sup>4</sup>  
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhiro sabbagantha-pamocano  
Putṭhassa<sup>5</sup> paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayam  
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anigho chinnaśaṃsayo  
Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisaiṃkhaye  
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro  
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī  
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saraṇam gatā  
Saṅgama taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Danto dāmayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi  
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo  
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

## 24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālākārāme.<sup>6</sup>  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. S. sammā.

<sup>2</sup> See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. sabbaloke ; B. K. sabbam lokam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. anuppayo.

<sup>5</sup> P. B. K. putṭhassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. M. Kālākārāme.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhāññāsiṃ tam Tathāgataṃ viditam tam Tathāgato na upatṭhāsi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ tam mama assa musā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca<sup>2</sup> jānāmi vadeyyaṃ, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam ahaṃ n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmi vadeyyaṃ tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato dattā<sup>3</sup> dattabbam diṭṭhaṃ na maññati adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati dattabbam na maññati dattāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabbam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño<sup>4</sup> tādi uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā n'atthi vadāmi.

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam<sup>5</sup>

Na tesu tādi saya<sup>6</sup> samvutesu saccam musam<sup>7</sup> vā pi param daheyyaṃ

Etaṃ ca sallam paṭigacca<sup>8</sup> disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

<sup>1</sup> S. T. omits tam ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. diṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saccam musā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. paṭikaccaṃ.



Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositāṃ n'atthi Tathā-gatānaṃ ti.

## 25.

1. Na-y-idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthāṃ na janalapanatthāṃ na lābhasakkārasilokā-nisaṃsatthāṃ na itivādappamokkhānisaṃsatthāṃ na itimaṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthāṃ pahānatthāṃ virāgatthāṃ nirodhatthāṃ ti.

2. Saṃvaratthāṃ pahānatthāṃ brahmacariyaṃ anitihaṃ <sup>1</sup> Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogaḍhagāmināṃ Esa maggo mahantehi <sup>2</sup> anuyāto mahesihi Ye ca <sup>3</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ Dukkhaṃ antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

## 26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asa-māhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca + kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asa-māhitā Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite. Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

## 27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca <sup>+</sup> sulabbhāni ca + tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṃsukulāṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabbhāṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anitiyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahatthehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca . S. S. omits ca.

<sup>+</sup> Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piñḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca<sup>1</sup> sulabhāni ca<sup>1</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca<sup>1</sup> tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāhaṃ aññataraṃ samaññaṃ ti vadāmīti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca  
 Senāsanaṃ ca ārabha cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ  
 Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti  
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmāññassānulomikā  
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

## 28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnaṃpubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito<sup>2</sup> amuechito anajjhopanno<sup>3</sup> ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati<sup>4</sup> tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe<sup>5</sup> aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B. K.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. agadhito.    <sup>3</sup> anajjhāpanno.

<sup>4</sup> See M. N. 55, p. 369.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapā-tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsananaheṭu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsaṇaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsaṇaṃ agatthito amucchito anajjhopenno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsa-nasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāva-nārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaṇṇā rattaṇṇā vaṃsaṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkutṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃschi saman-nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati <sup>1</sup>

Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hati; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaviyakataṃ <sup>1</sup> panuṇṇaṃ <sup>2</sup> kho nivāraye  
Nekkhaṃ <sup>3</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati ?  
Devā pi naṃ pasamsanti brahmuṇā pi pasamsito ti.

## 29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggañṇāni rat-  
tañṇāni vamsañṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-  
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni sama-  
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Kataṃāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjā bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ aggañṇaṃ rattañ-  
ṇaṃ vamsañṇaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapubbāṃ  
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi vā  
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-  
daṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-  
padaṃ viññūhi, sammāsamaḍhi bhikkhave dhammapa-  
daṃ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggañṇāni  
attañṇāni vamsañṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-  
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni  
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhīti.

2. Anabhijjālū vihareyya avyāpanna cetasā  
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhataṃ susamāhito ti.

## 30.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā  
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tire <sup>4</sup> paribbājakārāme  
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī  
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito  
yena Sappiniyā tiraṃ paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-  
gavā te paribbājake etaḍ avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggañṇāni

<sup>1</sup> S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākinaṃ ; S. D. saccakam-  
mavihāvinaṃ ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavihāyinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. panuṇṇaṃ kho ; B. K. panuṇṇako niv°.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. nikkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tire.

rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rat-  
taññam vaṃsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapub-  
bam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuttam samaṇehi  
vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dham-  
mapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dham-  
mapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dham-  
mapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni  
. . . viññūhi.

3. Yokho paribbājakā<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhi-  
jjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu  
tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti  
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu pas-  
sāmi'ssa ānubhāvan<sup>2</sup> ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjham  
dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-  
sārāgaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ  
ñānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham  
etaṃ avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacit-  
tam paduṭṭhamanasasāṅkappam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā  
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu  
vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā  
avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam pa-  
duṭṭhamanasasāṅkappam . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ñānam  
vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ  
sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ  
asampajānaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti  
tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā  
passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammā-  
satiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampa-  
jānaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ  
ñānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham  
etaṃ sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asa-  
māhitam vibhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā  
paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa <sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā tñānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>3</sup> abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā + te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā + te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> muṭṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime <sup>6</sup> cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā tñānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā <sup>7</sup> ahetuvādā akiriya-vādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Nindabyārosana-upārambhabhayāti. <sup>8</sup>

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattaṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kālako <sup>9</sup> brahmacariyena pañcamam Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso <sup>10</sup> dhammapadaṃ paribbājakena cāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. garayhaṃ tñānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puja.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. cahi altered to ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. omits ime.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. vassabhiññā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. -upavādabhayāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. D. loke kālako.

<sup>10</sup> S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

## 31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattatīti.

## 32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjam,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca<sup>3</sup> yā idha  
Samānattatā dhammesu<sup>4</sup> tattha tattha yathārahaṃ  
Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āṇi<sup>5</sup> va yāyato  
Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu<sup>6</sup> na mātā puttakāraṇā  
Labetha mānaṃ pūjāṃ vā pitā vā puttakāraṇā.  
Yasmā ca saṅgahā<sup>7</sup> ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā  
Tasmā mahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. peyyogaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. rathassāṇi ; S. D. āṇi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgahā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.

## 33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam suṇanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakkaṃ dakāsayā<sup>1</sup> pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhiṇo bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu dālhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā<sup>3</sup> te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā<sup>4</sup> sampadāletvā bhūtā muttakarissaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatanam pāṇanam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇam Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā<sup>5</sup> uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayaṃ samānā niccā amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira<sup>6</sup> bho mayaṃ samānā dhuvā amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca<sup>6</sup> kira bho mayaṃ samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.<sup>7</sup> Mayam pi<sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. udakaṃ udakā<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., reads pakkhiṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sañchidditvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. bahulā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vata.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. <sup>8</sup> R. K. omits pi.



3. Yaḍā Buddhō abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayī  
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo  
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavañ  
 Ariyañ c'atthaṅgikam maggañ dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Bhūtā santāsam āpāduṃ sihass' ev' itare migā te  
 Avitivattā sakkāyañ<sup>1</sup> aniccā va kira bho mayaṃ  
 Suvā arahato vākyam vipparamuttassa tādino ti.

### 34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>2</sup> vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā<sup>3</sup> ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariyē atthaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvata bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sakko yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggamaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
 Agge Buddhē<sup>2</sup> pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeḃḃe anuttare  
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe  
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññaṃkhetḃe anuttare  
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggamaṃ puññaṃ pavaḃḃhati  
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ  
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggaḃḃhammasamābito  
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggaḃḃpatto pamodaḃḃtī.

### 35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaḃe viharati Veḃuvane Kalandakanivāpe.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magaḃḃhamahāmattaḃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaḃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇiṃyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṃretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaḃ kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḃ avoca : Catuḃi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammeḃi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paṇṇāpema. Katameḃi cattuḃi ?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajāḃtassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsitaḃḃa atthaṃ jāṇāti : ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaḃḃa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaḃḃa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti ciraḃḃatamaṃ pi ciraḃḃhāsitaṃ pi saritā anusaritā yāṇi kho pana tāṇi gahaḃḃḃhakāṇi kiṃkaraṇiyaṇi, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyaviṃsaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātumaṃ alaṃ samvīdhitumaṃ. Imeḃi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuḃi dhammeḃi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paṇṇāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditaḃḃaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paḃikkositaḃḃaṃ paḃikkhosatu pana + me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodaṃi na paḃik-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. aggamaṃ ; B. K. agga.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. agge subuddhe.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇasukhāya bahu'ssa janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ + bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mavaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammatāya. <sup>2</sup> S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. na. <sup>4</sup> B. K. hidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā<sup>1</sup> bhāsītā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ tam vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na tam vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme . . . viharāmīti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maceṇṇpāsā pamocanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 Hitam devamanussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāvam dhammaṃ pakāsayi  
 Yaṃ ve<sup>4</sup> disvā ca sutvā ca paśidati bahujjano  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 Buddhō antimāsarīro mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso<sup>5</sup> ti  
 vuccatīti.

### 36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 antarā ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti.  
 Doḍo pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā  
 ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā<sup>8</sup>  
 kho Doḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahasa-  
 rāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākārāparipūrāni dīsvān'  
 assa etad' ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata  
 bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. vākhā.      <sup>2</sup> S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hītanova manus-  
 sānaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. Ukkatṭham.

<sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañdhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pāsādikam pāsādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam<sup>1</sup> dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko<sup>3</sup> carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnaṃulā tālavatthīkatā anabhiāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikāṃ vā uḍake jātaṃ uḍake samvaddhaṃ udakāṃ + accuggamma tṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

<sup>2</sup> S. S., B. K. santindriyaṃ ; S. D. satindriyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits kho.

<sup>4</sup> S. M. uḍake acc° ; S. Tr. udakā acc° ; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tṭṭhāti.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto  
loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto  
lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārebhīti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,  
Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattaṃ ca abbaje<sup>1</sup>  
Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinalikata  
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toye na upalippati  
Na upalippāmi<sup>2</sup> lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-  
maṇāti.

### 37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammeli samaunnāgato bhikkhu  
abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi  
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu  
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto  
hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃ-  
varasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ  
enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-  
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ tassa  
saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhun-  
driye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . .  
ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ  
sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . .  
pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti  
nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ  
asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. añḍaje ; MSS. abbaje.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati maṇindriyaṃ maṇindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇañ ca vedanañ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaṅgham manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimanam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.<sup>2</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyujjati  
 Evam viharamāno pi<sup>3</sup> ahorattam atandito  
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pa-  
 tiyā  
 Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā +  
 Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yatrā ca me.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. —dassāvī.

## 38.

1. Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthapaceekasaccāni, seyyathidam sasso loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni<sup>1</sup> vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭiussatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṇṇāno pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatinaṃ anup-pādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni hontī panunnāni cattāni.



5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha <sup>1</sup>  
 Iti saccaparāmaso ditṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhaṇavimuttino  
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā ditṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparajito  
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

## 39.

1. Atha kho Ujjāyo <sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīvaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ <sup>3</sup> samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānāṃ anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. + Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsāṃ vācāpeyyaṃ <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. Ajjāyo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. <sup>3</sup> B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. vācāpeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā<sup>1</sup>  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yatttha haññare  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Ye ca yañña nirārambhā yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare<sup>2</sup>  
 Tañ ca sammaggata yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvi eso yañño mahapphalo  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti paśidanti ca devatāti.

#### 40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi  
 na pañāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.  
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā  
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāpā saṅghātāṃ  
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ  
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi  
 brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-  
 hanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca  
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā  
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāpā  
 saṅghātāṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa  
 nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ  
 anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-  
 mana nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā  
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisaukhatāṃ nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ kālena kappi-  
 yam

<sup>1</sup> S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyañña mahārambhā na te honti  
 mahapphalā.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yatttha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti <sup>1</sup> saññatā brahmacariyā  
 Vivattacchadā <sup>2</sup> ye loke vitivattakālaṃgati <sup>3</sup>  
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ <sup>4</sup> katvā yathārahaṃ  
 Pasannacitto yajati <sup>5</sup> sukhette brahmacārisu  
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ <sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ  
 katam  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā  
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.  
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho <sup>7</sup> siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-  
 maṃ  
 Loke <sup>8</sup> aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te  
 dasā ti.

#### 41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā  
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave  
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ñāṇadassanapaṭilā-  
 bhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā  
 bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave  
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya  
 saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasaṃkanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivattacchadā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī; S. Tr. vitivatta-  
 kulāṃgatiṃ; B. K. vitivattakulagatiṃ; S. M. vivattac-  
 chaddā; S. Com.—kālagati.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. bhavye; B. K. haccam katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K.-cittā yajanti.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgaho.

<sup>8</sup> S. S. loke; B. K. Dono.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivateṇa cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ eittam bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhattham gacchanti, viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhattham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idaṃ ca panam etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāṇi yas'inditaṃ n'atthi kuhiñci loke

Sato<sup>1</sup> vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti  
brūmiti.<sup>2</sup>

## 42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-  
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-  
khave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave  
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-  
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇāni.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam param  
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye  
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam  
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham  
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo<sup>3</sup>  
Atha atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovidō  
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito  
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

## 43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-  
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru  
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na  
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-  
garu na sakkāragaru.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. santo.

<sup>2</sup> These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta  
V. 4. 6.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkārāgaravā<sup>1</sup>  
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

#### 44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-  
kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?  
Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammā.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkārāgaravo  
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam<sup>2</sup> iv'osa-  
dhāti.

#### 45.

1. <sup>3</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso deva-  
putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ  
Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-  
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.  
Ekamantaṃ tītho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad  
avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. gāravo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. snehānvāyam.

<sup>3</sup> This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatun vā datṭhun vā pāpuṇitun vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhiṃ vahaṃ gamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ<sup>2</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā<sup>3</sup> kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vedāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmim yeva byāmaṃmatte kalebare<sup>4</sup> saññimhi<sup>5</sup> samaṇake lokaṇ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṇ ca lokanirodhaṇ ca lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tālacchādiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā yeva.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kalebare.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam  
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam  
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-  
 cariyo  
 Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam  
 parañ cāti.

#### 46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū  
 āmañtesī:—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto  
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-  
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-  
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam  
 t̥hito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā  
 nu kho so<sup>1</sup> bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātum vā  
 daṭṭhum vā pāpunītum vāti?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam  
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati  
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam daṭṭhay-  
 yam pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-  
 sitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> na  
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-  
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ  
 bhojaputto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante  
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanug-  
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano labukena asanena  
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya,<sup>3</sup> evarūpo  
 padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā  
 pacchimā samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena  
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarū-  
 pam icchāgatam uppajji—āham gamanena lokass' antam  
 pāpunissāmi. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

<sup>1</sup> S. T. na.

<sup>2</sup> Not in S. Tr.

<sup>3</sup> See M.N. 12, p. 82.



khāvitassāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi<sup>2</sup> samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

## 2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cāti.

## 47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> orimaṃ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārīmaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti<sup>4</sup> idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> sataṃ ca bhikkhave dhammo asataṃ ca dhammo idaṃ catuttham suvidūra-vidūram.<sup>3</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrāni.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa  
tadāhu dūre  
Yato ca verocano abbhudēti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham  
eti  
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti sataṅ ca dhammaṃ  
asataṅ ca dhammaṃ  
Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'  
eva hoti  
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā sataṃ  
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

## 48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālīputto<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū  
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-  
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa  
viññāpaniyā pariyāpanuāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā  
sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañūatte āsane nisīdi.  
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-  
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālīputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samuttejessī sampa-  
hamsetī poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālīputtaṃ  
etaḍ avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ  
Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ  
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajjaṃ  
Subāsitaḍhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Pañcālīputto.

## 49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> sacittaṃ paccaladdhū<sup>2</sup> te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhū dukkham addakkhū  
dukkhato<sup>3</sup>

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasū

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhā upaccagun ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sabbaññā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paccāladdhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhū dukkhato.

## 50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>2</sup> . . . dhūmarajo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṇaṃ pivanti merayaṇaṃ pivanti surāmerayaṇānaṃ apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmaṃ dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. upakkilesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. S. upakkilesā. <sup>3</sup> S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup>  
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino  
Suram pivanti merayaṃ paṭisevanti methunaṃ  
Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca sādiyanti aviddasū<sup>3</sup>  
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhuna  
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā saraṇā pabhā<sup>5</sup>  
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti  
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhīpaṇhā dve kodhā<sup>6</sup> Rohitassa apare dve  
Sudūra<sup>7</sup> Visākho vipallāso<sup>8</sup> upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako.

## 51.

### 1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭ-  
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.  
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno ap-  
pamāṇaṃ cetosaṃādhim upasampajja viharati appamāṇo  
tassa puñṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhaṃsāhāro sovag-  
giko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-  
pāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu  
piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṃvattati,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. rāgamadaparituttā; S. D. -patikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

<sup>2</sup> See Cull. XII. 1. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. K. avindasum; S. S. aviddasum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. saraṇā magā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. kodhagaru.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vippallāsā.

<sup>9</sup> Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno . . . .  
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-  
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-  
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-  
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasaṃ-  
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-  
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi  
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na  
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettako puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo  
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva <sup>1</sup> saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram  
udakassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettakāṃ udakālhakānīti  
vā ettakāni udakālhakasatānīti vā udakālhakasabassānīti vā  
ettakāni udakālhakasatasabassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-  
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham  
gacchati. Evam eva kho <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-  
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-  
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum—ettako  
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-  
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ  
Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇanamālayaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tveva.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. -gaṇamālayaṃ; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayaṃ;  
B. K. varānamālayaṃ; S. M. ratanamālayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana  
saṅghasevitā.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 Seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa <sup>2</sup> dāyakam  
 Puñṇassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ  
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

## 52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
 . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
 samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-  
 buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
 purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho  
 Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puñṇābhisando  
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccap-  
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dham-  
 mo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam  
 veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puñṇābhi-  
 sando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccap-  
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 ṇāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicipaṭipanno  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni  
 aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇa-  
 kkhettam lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puñṇābhisando  
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi  
 silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. seyyaṃ nisaṃjjatttharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-  
 sajjatttharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā  
 nipaccatttharaṇassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puṇṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puṇṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatiṭṭhitā  
Silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ paṇisaṃsitaṃ  
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubbhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
Adaliddo ti āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ  
Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. <sup>2</sup>

### 53.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ <sup>3</sup>  
antarā ca Verañjī <sup>4</sup> addhānamaggapaṭiṭṭhāno hoti, sambalulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjī  
antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭiṭṭhāno honti.  
Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma <sup>5</sup> aññatārasmiṃ  
rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatārasmiṃ  
rukhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissaṃsu,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdissaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathanā ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. Madhurā. <sup>4</sup> S. S. Verañjī ; B. K. Verañjāṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. D., S. T. ukkamma.



Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī dussilō pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācārini musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Katthaṇ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Katthaṇ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini. . . . pe . . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Katthaṇ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho <sup>1</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā <sup>2</sup> paribhāsakā  
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>3</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham <sup>4</sup> npajāyati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasilinam  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

#### 54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathan ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpunnacitto micchādītṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādīnī pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīnī abhijjhālunī vyāpunnacittā micchādītṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhena cetasā agāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. S. ubhayo.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. kadari.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa. <sup>4</sup> B. K. phāsukam: S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī ādinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānaṃ paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ pharusāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ samphappapalāpā paṭivirataṃ na abhiijjhālunī<sup>1</sup> avyāpānaccittā sammādiṭṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ . . . sammādiṭṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubbo<sup>2</sup> ca hontī dussilā kadariyā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsakā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. abhiijjhālunī.

<sup>2</sup> S.S. ubhayo.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamaḡatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>1</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam <sup>2</sup> upajāyati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokaṃmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Nakulapītuno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatāni dabharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ manasā pi aticaritā, <sup>3</sup> kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatāni Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapītuno gahapatissa dabharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulapītaraṃ gahapatim manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phāsukaṃ : S. M. phasattam ; S. D. vāsattam ; S. T. phāsattam.

<sup>3</sup> All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gaḥapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca <sup>1</sup> assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva <sup>2</sup> dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti

### 56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

### 57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Sajjane-lam <sup>4</sup> nāma Koḷīyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhitāya <sup>5</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. D. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. M. pāsatthaṃ and phāsatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Pajjanikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhitaṃ Bhagavantam paṇṭena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhitaṃ Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onāpattapāniṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsaṃ Koḷiyadhātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyuraṃ deti vaṇṇaṃ deti sukhaṃ deti balaṃ deti. Āyuraṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginiṃ hoti dībbaṃ vā mānussa vā vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginiṃ hoti dībbaṃ vā mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginiṃ hoti dībbaṃ vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni deti.

3. Sasaṅkhatam bhojanaṃ yā dadāti<sup>1</sup> sucim paṇṭam<sup>2</sup> rasasā upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjāgatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu<sup>3</sup> mahagatesu

Puñṇena puñṇaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇitā

Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā<sup>5</sup> ye vedajātā vicaranti loka<sup>6</sup>

Vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ aninditā saggaṇupenti tṭhānaṃ ti.

## 58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaḥapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanaṃ gaḥapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

<sup>1</sup> S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. supañṭam. <sup>3</sup> B. K. caraṇopapannesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lokavidūnaṃ ; S. T. lokavidūnaṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anussaranto. <sup>6</sup> S. T. loka.

Āyuni deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyuni kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ

kālena sakkacca <sup>1</sup> dadāti bhojanaṃ

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati <sup>2</sup>

āyuni ca vaṇṇaṃ ca <sup>3</sup> sukkaṇ balaṇ ca,

So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukha vaṇṇadado <sup>5</sup> naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattari ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyuni deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti. Āyuni kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ

kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati

āyuni ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukhaṇ ca balaṇ ca

So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukha-vaṇṇa<sup>5</sup> dado naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sakkaccaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. annupaveccati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vaṇṇaṃ.

+ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. sukhaṃ vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

## 60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā  
Samaggate silavante cīvarena upaṭṭhita  
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena<sup>1</sup> gilānapaccayena ca  
Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
Saggañ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino<sup>4</sup>  
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.<sup>5</sup>

## 61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. saggañ ca sappatiṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. sāmīcīti.



2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi. Ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaṣaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi dighaṃ addhāyūṃ pālemi. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaṣaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivitvā dighaṃ addhāyūṃ pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjāmi. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijjhā-visa-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. me.

malobbhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamsati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamsati.

8. Sa kho so <sup>1</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkucceṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkucceṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo <sup>2</sup> āpāthadaso paṇṇāsampaṇno. Ayaṃ vuccati paṇṇāsampaḍā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catuṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukhetī pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara sukhetī pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe sukhetī pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmaṇe sukhetī pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamānaṃ thānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaṃ paribhuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Atha kho so.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. hāsaṇṇo.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriya-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti<sup>1</sup> āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti<sup>2</sup> sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti nātibaliṃ atithi-baliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamāda paṭivirata khantisoracce nivṛtṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattani-kaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti patta-gataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriya-dhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi patta-kammehi bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogaṃ aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso pari-bhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogaṃ tṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhatā bhaccā vitiṇṇā<sup>3</sup> āpadāsu me  
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkattā  
Upatṭhitā silavanto + saṇṇatā brahmacarayo<sup>5</sup>  
Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yathā ca honti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. saṃvattati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bhogato bhutā vitiṇṇā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. silavanta. <sup>5</sup> B. K. -cariyā. <sup>6</sup> See A. N. v. 14.

So me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ  
 Etam anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme t̥hito naro  
 Idh' eva <sup>1</sup> naṃ paṣaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatitī.

## 62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabbhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anapa<sup>2</sup>sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anapa<sup>2</sup>sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti <sup>3</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kiñci dhāremi<sup>4</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anapasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Idha ceva. <sup>2</sup> B. K. anapa<sup>2</sup>ya ; S. S. apāna.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhiḡacchati sukham adhiḡacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gaḡapati anavajjasukham.

Imāni kho gaḡapati cattāri sukhāni adhiḡamaniyāni giḡinā bhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādāyāti.

2. Anāḡasukham katvāna <sup>1</sup> atho atthisukham sare  
Bhuñḡam bhoga sukham macco tatho <sup>2</sup> paññā vipassati  
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāḡe sumedhaso  
Anavajjasukhass' etaḡ kalam nagghati soḡasin ti.

### 63.<sup>3</sup>

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitāro ajjhāḡāre pūjitaḡ honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjitaḡ honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjitaḡ honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpitāro ajjhāḡāre pūjitaḡ honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etaḡ adhiḡacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etaḡ adhiḡacanam, pubba-devatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etaḡ adhiḡacanam, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etaḡ adhiḡacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
Āhuneyyā ca <sup>4</sup> puttānam pajāya anukampakā  
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paḡḡito  
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca  
Tāya nam paricariyāya mātāpitusu paḡḡitaḡ  
Idh' eva <sup>5</sup> nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anāḡyasukham ḡatvāna; S. S. anāḡasukham katvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. tato.

<sup>3</sup> Aḡuttara III. 31. <sup>4</sup> S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. Idham eva.

- 64 -

1.4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.<sup>1</sup>

- 2.5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati  
Paradāra<sup>2</sup>-gamanāñ cāpi<sup>3</sup> nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

## 65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tam janam<sup>4</sup>  
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
Samantāvarapaṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattaṃ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī<sup>5</sup> na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

## 66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Recurs below, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paradāre.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. nabhi jānanti te janā.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. insert Evam before vinīva.

2. Sārattā rajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino  
 Mohena adhamā<sup>1</sup>sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanam  
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca mohajaṇ cāpi viddasu <sup>2</sup>  
 Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-  
 dayam <sup>3</sup>  
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā  
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan<sup>4</sup> ti maññare ti.

## 67.

1. 5 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
 Sāvattthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālakato hoti.  
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇ-  
 kami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-  
 tam nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-  
 gavantaṃ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā  
 daṭṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni  
 mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulam,  
 Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakaṃ ahirājaku-  
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni mettaṃ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam  
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni  
 mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-  
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ Erāpathehi me  
 Chabyaputtehi me mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca  
 Apādakehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ dipādakehi me

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;  
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. vindasu.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

<sup>5</sup> See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettāṃ mettāṃ bahuppadehi me  
 Mā maṃ apāḍako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipāḍako  
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado  
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci<sup>1</sup> pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅ-  
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirīṃsapāni ahivicehikā satapadi  
 uṇṇanābhi<sup>2</sup>sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me  
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-  
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

### 68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-  
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā  
 Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-  
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-  
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya  
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave atta-  
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī  
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-  
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarīṃ yathā ti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kiñci.    <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇanābhi.

<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.

3. p. 154.



## 69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

## 70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusamvacchareshu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante visamapākīni<sup>1</sup> sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bāvābādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusamvacchareshu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādā cāti.

Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimaṃ gacchati puṇḍavo<sup>2</sup>  
 Sabbā tā jimaṃ gacchanti nette jimagate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
 So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visamapākāni.

<sup>2</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbaṃ ratṭhaṃ <sup>1</sup> dukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.  
 Gunnaṃ ce taramānaṃ ujaṃ gacchati puṅgavo  
 Sabbā tā ujaṃ gacchanti nette ujugate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato  
 So c'eva <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā  
 Sabbaṃ ratṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.<sup>3</sup>

Pattakammaṃavaggo sattamo.<sup>4</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pattakammaṃ anapaṇako <sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārī niraya rūpena pañ-  
 camaṃ  
 Sarāga-ahinda <sup>6</sup> Devadatto padhānaṃ adhammikenā cāti.

## 71.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
 āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti  
 āradhaviṛiyo hoti pañṇavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni  
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

## 72.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
 āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihiṃsā-  
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. T. sabbaratṭhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. So sace.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti;  
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

<sup>4</sup> S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anapaṇako; S. D. ananatato; S. T. aṇananato; S.  
 Tr. aṇapaṇato; S. M. ananato.

<sup>6</sup> S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirajā.

bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āradhho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā<sup>1</sup> paripūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā<sup>2</sup> aparipūram avitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā !

<sup>2</sup> B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇam taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

## 74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasura pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā<sup>1</sup> aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamañuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyaṃ pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits sā.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. -vadhuka-.

## 75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Silaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paṇṇaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saṇṇaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni  
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

## 76.

1. <sup>1</sup> Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharatī  
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchā vipphaṇṇi-  
rino ahuvattha, sammukhūbhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-  
khiṃha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ  
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvipphaṇṇi-  
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhūbhūto no satthā ahosi nā-  
sakkhiṃha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti.  
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .  
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu <sup>2</sup> gāravena <sup>3</sup> pi na puc-  
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.<sup>4</sup>  
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

<sup>1</sup> All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. satthari.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā<sup>1</sup> kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi, nāṇaṃ eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato saubodhiparāyano ti.

## 77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yaṇi cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yaṇici cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

## 78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pasādaṃ ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

## 79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada<sup>1</sup> bhante paccayenāti. So

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vadatu.



yena pavāreti taṃ na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na<sup>1</sup> yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

## 80.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabbhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī<sup>2</sup> Ānanda mātugāmo,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads na before deti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. issukī.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo <sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṇ c'eva <sup>2</sup> honti aggāni Kusināra acintitaṃ <sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti <sup>4</sup>

81. <sup>5</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-  
phappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. <sup>5</sup> See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?<sup>1</sup>

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

### 85.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesāḍakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭimako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunṇato, unṇatonato, unṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 20.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa <sup>1</sup> jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yagakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā <sup>2</sup> vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yeli kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yaṇi kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utuparināmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa <sup>3</sup> na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phusitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanam paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pīttasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me <sup>1</sup> na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho <sup>2</sup> 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. appabādho vā ham asmiṃ.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā



viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna okasmin ti.

## 90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samu-dayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samu-dayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ  
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-taṇoṇatā

Anno saññojanaṇ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.<sup>2</sup>

## 91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-  
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-  
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-  
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-  
parivāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Pānātipātā piṣuṇavacā avaṇṇakodhagaru  
Tamo ṇato putto balaṃ diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Puggalo IV. 26.



pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c' eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ . . . [93. 2] adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, evam cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evam cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evam cittaṃ samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c' eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c' eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, kathaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, evam saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 95.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam ubhato padittam<sup>2</sup> majjhe gūthagatam n'eva gāme kaṭṭhattham<sup>3</sup> pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesam dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navaṇitam, navaṇitamhā sappi, sappimhā sap-pimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ādittam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 96.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca

---

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva<sup>4</sup> sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhārāpajātako.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits dh<sup>o</sup> aññāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. -galāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. no ca sandassiko.



4. Kathan̄ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathan̄ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

## 98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha<sup>2</sup> Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. Pūṭaliyo.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṇ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekkhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṇ. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṇ. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmiṇ. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṇ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitāṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotaṃ Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhi<sup>2</sup> chavālātena pañcamam  
Santi<sup>3</sup> attahitā sikkhā<sup>4</sup> Potalikena te dasāti<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Abhikkantarā ; S. S. abhikkantā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. B. K. samādhica.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S.S. te cāti.

101.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Katbañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā  
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti  
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ  
jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkha-  
ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-  
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-  
haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariya-  
puṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ duk-  
khaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam  
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi  
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no  
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyā-  
puṇāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave  
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so  
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti  
suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā  
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako  
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 103.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjānānā lokasmin ti.

### 104.<sup>1</sup>

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

### 105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjānānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idha dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 12.



4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?<sup>1</sup>

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambam āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambam āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? <sup>1</sup>

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhamaṃ khattā, n' eva gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro ime musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 9.



Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo <sup>1</sup> no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo ?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariisaṃ ubbejetā no parapariisaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo parapariisaṃ ubbejetā hoti no sakapariisaṃ. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariisaṃ ca ubbejetā hoti parapariisaṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakapariisaṃ ubbejetā hoti no parapariisaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

### 109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 110.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsivisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso, ghoraviso na <sup>2</sup> āgatāviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?  
Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā <sup>1</sup> udakarahadā dve honti]  
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā āsivisena te dasāti] <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. valāhākumbha.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

## 111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etaḍ avoca :—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi<sup>1</sup> Kesī saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvaṃ Kesī assadammaṃ vīnesīti ?<sup>2</sup>

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammaṃ saṇhena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi pharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi saṇhapharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemīti.

Sace te Kesī assadammo saṇhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa ayaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vīnetīti ?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesī purisadammaṃ saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesī saṇhasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacisucaritaṃ itī vacisucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesī pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesī saṇhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Tvaṃ kho si Kesī paññāto.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. vinayīti.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṃhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotīti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṃhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṃhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na<sup>1</sup> Tathāgataṃ pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so<sup>2</sup> purisadammo saṃhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṃhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabbhācārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabbhācārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti.

So hi nūna yo<sup>3</sup> bhante sugatahato<sup>4</sup> hoti yaṃ na<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

## 112.<sup>6</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yo.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so.      <sup>4</sup> B. K. suhato.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. na taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.



bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññak-khettam lokassāti.

### 113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ <sup>1</sup> nu kho maṃ aṃṃ assaḍḍamasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim <sup>2</sup> assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhavidhā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ aṃṃ assaḍḍamasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhā <sup>3</sup> saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsamedhavidhā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ aṃṃ assaḍḍamasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsamedhavidhā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhavidhā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kim.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. katam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathī kārāṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho<sup>3</sup> suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ṇāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paramatthasaccaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. ca naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacebikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo maṃsavedhavididdho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi paṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo atthivedhavididdho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasā-rathi kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam taṃ atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato batthim pi hanti batthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam<sup>1</sup> pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipapaṇavannādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ eṇaṃ hatthidammasāraṭṭhi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ, khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ<sup>3</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa dighacchāya pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasaṃphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ adhiyāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā<sup>2</sup> disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

### 115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ<sup>3</sup> ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati imasmiṃ bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañ-cikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tibbānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yā yaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattatīti.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca vedītabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattatīti.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattatīti idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattatīti iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

## 116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇiyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manoduccaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādīṭṭhiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādīṭṭhiṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādittṭhi pahīnā hoti samādittṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.<sup>1</sup>

### 117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave t̥hānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajaniyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vitarāgattā, dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vitadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vitamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vitamadattā so na chambhati<sup>2</sup> na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

### 118.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejaniyāni t̥hānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejaniyaṃ t̥hānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejaniyaṃ t̥hānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesiti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejaniyaṃ t̥hānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejaniyaṃ t̥hānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. antakassāti.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. chambhetti.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa  
dassaniyāni sampejanīyāni tñānānīti.<sup>1</sup>

### 119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?  
Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, vyādhibhayaṃ, maraṇabha-  
yaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

### 120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?  
Aggibhayaṃ, udakabhayaṃ, rājabhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi<sup>2</sup> vaggo dutiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Kesi javo patodo ca nāgaññānena pañcamam  
Apamādo ca ārakkho, vejaniyañ ca dve bhayāti ]

### 121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-  
tāri?

Attānuvādabbayaṃ, parānuvādabbayaṃ, daṇḍabbayaṃ,  
duggatibhayaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabbayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaṃ acco iti paṭisañcikkhati—abañ e' evakho  
pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ carey-  
yaṃ, manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabbayassa bhūto  
kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasuccaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe  
. . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sud-  
dham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attā-  
nuvādabbayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabbayaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> See M. P. S. p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M.  
kiñ ca taṃ; S. T. kiñ ca taṃ maṃ; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ  
dhammaṃ. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādaḥbhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

#### 4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā<sup>2</sup> kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadaṇḍehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante batthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃ-sikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatac-chikam<sup>3</sup> pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-lapīthakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante<sup>4</sup> sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetva eva-rūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāley-yuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayassa bhīto na paresaṃ pūbhaṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> palumpanto<sup>6</sup> carati.<sup>7</sup> Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kā-raṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. khārāpaticchakam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ussiñcante.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. na paresaṃ vākatam.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vilumpanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.

## 5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyaṃ . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyaṃ, ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrāye uppajjeyyaṃ ti—so duggatibhayaṃ bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

## 122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorobantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> susu-kābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorobantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite<sup>5</sup> cattāri bhayāni paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayaṃ . . . pe . . . susukābhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>6</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Taṃ enaṃ tattha pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacāri<sup>7</sup> ovaḍanti anusāsanti—evaṃ te abhikkamitaṃ evaṃ te paṭikkamitaṃ evaṃ te

<sup>1</sup> Not in B. K., S. D.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ummibhayaṃ ; see M. N. 67. 459.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho.      <sup>7</sup> B. K. -cāriṇo.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacivaram dhāretabbam ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' ambhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantīti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas' etaṃ adhivacanam. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhūlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrabmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyam te khāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na khāyitabbam kappiyam te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na bhuñjitabbam kappiyam te sāyitabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na sāyitabbam kappiyam te pātabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> pātabbam vikāle na pātabbam ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma<sup>5</sup> yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

<sup>1</sup> S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. khāditabbam.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits te.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. omits te.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle<sup>1</sup> paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontiti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'<sup>2</sup> etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ?<sup>3</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūta samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūta paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇaṇaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vikāle pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> arakkh.<sup>o</sup> citt.<sup>o</sup> omitted in M. N. p. 461.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātuḡāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātuḡāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāḡānuddhastena <sup>1</sup> cittaṇa sikkham paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātuḡāmass' etaṃ adbhivacaṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susu-kābhayaṃ.

Imāṇi kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāṇi idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṇ dhammavinaye saddhā <sup>2</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite <sup>3</sup> pātikaṇkhitabbāṇi.

### 123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ! upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittaṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīṇo kālaṃ kurumāṇo Brahma-kāyikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḡavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahma-kāyikāṇaṃ bhikkhave devāṇaṃ kappo āyup-pamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devāṇaṃ āyup-pamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchāṇayonim pi gacchati pitti-<sup>4</sup> visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devāṇaṃ āyup-pamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nāṇākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. R. -rāḡānuddhamseṇa.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. 1 etti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti ; S. D. p<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. T. p<sup>o</sup> tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. Tr. p<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ gatiyā up<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup>.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ rūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādo <sup>1</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukkaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavibhārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pīttivisaṃyam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim̐ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppatiyā sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato <sup>2</sup> ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavibhārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavibhārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇṇānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppatiyā sati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanasasadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukkaṃ upekkhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sampasādanam.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. upekkhako ca. . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparibhino kālāṃ kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇ ti.

### 124.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yaḍ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkharāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhaṭo rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhiṭo parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanaṇi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yaḍ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanaṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇ ti.

### 125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. uppattiyaṃ ; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanāṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikanāṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppanāṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ satī.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarāṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanāṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarāṇaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppanāṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhāṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanāṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhāṇaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppanāṃ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalāṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanāṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalāṇaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppanāṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanāṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchāṇayonim pi gacchati pittirisayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanāṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ satī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ ti.



## 126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puṅgalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puṅgalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanṇaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhaveidh' ekacco puṅgalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanṇaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puṅgalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

## 127.

1. Tathāgatassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ<sup>4</sup> candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bbāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjananti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

<sup>1</sup> So in MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Jāt. I. 51.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kucchim; B. K.-kucchimhi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh'uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh'uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh'uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

## 128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,<sup>1</sup> sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati soṭaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavīnaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupamasasamudītā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike<sup>1</sup> dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvanti.

### 129.<sup>2</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasamike.

<sup>2</sup> All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

## 130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavatti bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhūparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya- 'vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ' <sup>1</sup>

Attānuvāda ummi ca dve ca nānā dve ca honti

Mettā dve ca acchariyā abbhutam dhammā parā dve ti <sup>2</sup>

## 131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. udānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamsoṭassa akanitthagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā<sup>1</sup> lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.<sup>2</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,<sup>3</sup> ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.<sup>4</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.<sup>5</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 6. <sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 5. <sup>3</sup> B. K. vipaṇcetaññū.

<sup>4</sup> Puggala IV. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 136.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhipeyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipeyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhipeyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipeyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipeyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhipeyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipeyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipeyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhipeyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipeyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipeyyo paññagarū hoti paññādhipeyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni<sup>1</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi ayyāpādavittakkam . . . avihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pattāni.



. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 139.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na <sup>2</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca <sup>3</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

### 140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 7. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ca assa na. <sup>3</sup> B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādi n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ]

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno ugghatitaññū ṭhānaṃ  
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi nikaṭṭha dhammavādi cāti <sup>1</sup>

#### 141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

#### 142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbhā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabbhā, suriyappabbhā, aggippabbhā, paññāpabbhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabbhā ti.

#### 143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

#### 144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

### 145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

### 146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,<sup>1</sup> kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

### 147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammasammasanā.

<sup>2</sup> See A. N. III. 93. 5.

## 148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccarītānīti.

## 149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucarītāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.<sup>1</sup>  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucarītānīti.

## 150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.<sup>2</sup> Katame cattāro ?  
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā : obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā  
dve caritā ca sīlāgā<sup>3</sup> honti te dasa vagge cāti.<sup>4</sup>]

## 151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhind-  
riyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

## 152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. mantābhāsam ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sāgarā.

<sup>3</sup> Read sārā ?

<sup>4</sup> From B. K.

## 153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?  
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ  
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati<sup>2</sup> taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahasānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahasānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto<sup>4</sup> + tiṭṭhati taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahasānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . pe . . . vassasatasahasānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto<sup>4</sup> + tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahasānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahasānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

## 157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sangahabalaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits taṃ na. <sup>4</sup> S. T. vivatṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam<sup>1</sup> paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā<sup>2</sup> lokasmiṃ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utṭhabhati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ : na mahicchā<sup>3</sup> bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidhissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utṭhabhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tipānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

### 158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sudullabhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

.Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti.

## 159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bāḥagilānā ayyassa <sup>1</sup> Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo <sup>2</sup> yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bāḥo sā ayyassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,<sup>1</sup> evañ ca vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhi-bhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>2</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñe' etaṃ paticea vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>3</sup> ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etaṃ paticea vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñe' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS. vandatiti.

<sup>2</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yatrā.



paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu supāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: kudassu uāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu supāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>1</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu āyatīṃ samvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ samvaram apajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yāham evaṃ.

## 160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ. Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.<sup>2</sup>

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovaccassakarāṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaṇiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyaṃ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Ka-tame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggaḡitaṃ suttantaṃ pariya-puṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyaṇṇanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṇṇanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyaṃ asam-mosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padak-khiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭhitiyaṃ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnaṃlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhik-khave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyaṃ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nik-khittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyaṃ asammosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa  
tḥitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] <sup>1</sup>vaggo [paṭhamo] <sup>1</sup>

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibālāni, paññā satisaṅkhātā<sup>2</sup> pañcamam<sup>1</sup>

Kappo rogo parihāni bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te  
dasāti ]<sup>1</sup>

### 161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-  
pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā, sukhā paṭipadā  
khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-  
bhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
abhiikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,  
pakatiyā pi tibbadosa-jātiko hoti abhiikkhaṇaṃ dosa-jam duk-  
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-  
jātiko hoti abhiikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-  
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ  
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpuṇāti  
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-  
padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
. . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K. <sup>2</sup> read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi sabba saṅkhāresu ariceānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabbiratasāṇṇi sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā boti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

### 165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṇṣamakasavātātāpasirīṇasapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-barānaṃ anadhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> See M. N. II. p. 10.



## 166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

## 167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadānaṃ katan te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. catunnaṃ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇṇā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiṇṇā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippārbhiṇṇā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharatī, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī<sup>1</sup> maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharatī—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharatī . . . maraṇasaññā kho paṇ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharatī—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharatī Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.<sup>1</sup> So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitamanā<sup>2</sup> hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ eittamaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santitṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo].<sup>3</sup>

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubhaṃ dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto, sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā  
ti.]<sup>3</sup>

## 171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppañjati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K.-viggahitaṃ mānasam.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.<sup>1</sup>

2. Sāmaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti<sup>3</sup> yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssā taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya treva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthunā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. va.<sup>2</sup> B. K. vā taṃ.<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṃ na hoti, . . .  
. . . adhikaraṇam taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ  
uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham.

## 172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā teva daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattān ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ʒhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparilūno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparilūno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattān ti.

### 173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ anekapariyāyena āeikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paṇṇāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ paṇhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā so maṃ paṇhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttapaṭisambhidā § 1 . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ . . . sukusalo ti.

## 174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti ?

Mā h' evaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcēti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti putṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti putṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti putṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti putṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho datṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcēti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvata papañcassa

<sup>1</sup> SS. mā he tvaṃ ; S. D. mā he tvā.



gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam āvusophassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhiteṇa saddhīm sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ  
asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

## 175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno <sup>1</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena  
saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā  
Upavāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro  
hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro  
hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti iti  
puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso  
Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no  
h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-  
caraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ  
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-  
caraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ  
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotīti ?

3. Vijjāya <sup>2</sup> ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va <sup>3</sup>  
samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro  
abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-  
caraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abha-  
vissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa  
puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi <sup>4</sup> āvuso  
aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Upavāno.

<sup>2</sup> S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

<sup>4</sup> S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

### 176.<sup>1</sup>

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādīsā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

### 177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātū paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu accehechi taṃhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.<sup>2</sup>

### 178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena<sup>4</sup> hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nevattā nattani yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 2 p. 12.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandhati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākhāṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī<sup>2</sup> anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupavecceyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā na ālippabbhedo<sup>3</sup> pāṭikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññatarāṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupavecceyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabbhedo pāṭikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññatarāṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedāṃ manasikaroti, tassa avij-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. jambālī.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ālippabbhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā tītibhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā tītibhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṅnā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

### 180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro ime bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāssissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ti. Imaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasamim nāma āvase saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmoḁkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam — addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmoḁkko tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusaṃsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkosita-bbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-hītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambhulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgataḡamaṃ dhammadharā vinayaḡdharā mātikā-dharā, tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusaṃsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesā ca therānaṃ duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesā ca therānaṃ sugga-hītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati



bāhussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthussāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa duggahītaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Saṁcetaniya <sup>1</sup> vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Kotṭhika Ānanda-Uṇṇāna pañcamam  
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī nibbānam mahāpadesena  
vaggeti.] <sup>1</sup>

### 181.<sup>2</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajivo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi augehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāṭi ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandaṃ padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassati.

<sup>1</sup> See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

## 182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīvīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākāni āyatiṃ jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesāṃ vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

## 183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhī : yo koci ditṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me ditṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci suttaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me suttaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci muttaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me muttaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me viññātaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ ditṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ ditṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ suttaṃ na

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam mutaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam mutaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yaṃ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

### 184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : n' atthi yo so<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Jānussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits so.

ehando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-taṇho, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.<sup>1</sup> Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāmā jahissāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ<sup>3</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmi. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbisso, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ. Yāvataṃ bho akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. phussati.<sup>2</sup> B. K. cāhaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. urattāliṃ.

6. Kātaṃ ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītaraṅgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītaraṅgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvataṃ bho akatapāpāṇaṃ akataluddāṇaṃ akatakibbisāṇaṃ katakalyāṇāṇaṃ katakusalāṇaṃ katabhīruttāṇāṇaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhi hoti avecikicchī mitthaṅgato<sup>3</sup> saddhamme, tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhi vat' amhi avecikicchī mitthaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr. anitthāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maranassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

### 185.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā<sup>1</sup> tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amlākam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya pāṇānaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> anuddayāya<sup>3</sup> anukampāya paṭipaṇno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr.. S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadam  
brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti  
. . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya  
kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno  
hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :  
sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadam  
brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . .  
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bha-  
vānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nā-  
ham kvacani kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmim na ca mama kvacani  
katthaci kiñcanaṃ n' atthiti, iti vadam brāhmaṇo saccam  
āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāh-  
maṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso  
'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca  
yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva  
paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā  
sayam abhiññāya sacchikativā paveditānti.

### 186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,<sup>1</sup>  
kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?<sup>2</sup>

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu  
ummaggo<sup>3</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā,  
evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante  
loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa  
vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cit-  
tassa uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

<sup>2</sup> See Saṃyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39.    <sup>3</sup> S. Tr. B. K. ummaṅgo.



2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>2</sup> . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇño paṇḍito mahāpaṇño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇño hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam. . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.<sup>1</sup> Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti.

### 187.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Thānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. Tr. umm āgo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā<sup>1</sup> Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambhaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup> : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo<sup>4</sup> Uggo Nāvindaki<sup>5</sup> Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṇ<sup>6</sup> Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacaṇiyādhivacaṇīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro ti ?

Evaṃ bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacaṇiyādhivacaṇīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacaṇiyādhivacaṇīyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasataro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bhātā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puggalo.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. Nāvīnakī.

<sup>6</sup> SS. Tyāssudaṇ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā raṇṇo Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto raṇṇo Eḷeyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro tasmā raṇṇo Eḷeyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kalam maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

### 188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Aham hi bhante evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādentō gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.<sup>1</sup> Tvaṃ kho si Upaka parūpārambhaṃ vattesi parūpārambhaṃ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakaṃ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho<sup>2</sup> ti.

Idaṃ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ, taṃ kho pan' idaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā, iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ pahātabban ti. Idaṃ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattaṃ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalaṃ taṃ kho pan' idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakaṃ Maṇḍikāputtaṃ etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyaṃ loṇakārakadārako<sup>4</sup> yāva mukharo<sup>5</sup> yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma taṃ Bhagavantam arahataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ<sup>6</sup> maññissati, apehi tvaṃ Upaka vinassa mā tvaṃ addasan ti.

### 189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇiṃyā dhammā. Kātame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Taṃ khosi Upo<sup>o</sup> vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyaṃ loṇakārak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. mukhora.

<sup>6</sup> B. K., S. T. āsādetabbaṃ.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ? Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ? Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

## 190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisīno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā<sup>1</sup> 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahuṃ hoti bahuṃ dinnam bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.<sup>2</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. puṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṇ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇñāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaṇñāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajivavaggo <sup>1</sup> catuttho.

<sup>1</sup> K. Brahmaṇavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam|| abhayaśamaṇasaccena pañcamam  
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricittānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ ditthiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro<sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā pariecitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi- viddhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ deva- nikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva viśesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamaṃ ānisaṃso paṭi-  
kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyā-puṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kuru-māno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h'eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhiṃā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti.<sup>3</sup> Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> See Sum. p. 223.



pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na<sup>1</sup> h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t'<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimbhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārīsā sarāmi mārīsāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapaṃsukilītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evam vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits tassa na.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## 192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? <sup>1</sup>

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṇ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṇ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> . . . duppaññenā.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññenā.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṇ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī <sup>4</sup> na santatavutti <sup>5</sup> sīlesu, dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

<sup>1</sup> See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. itaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. amanasikarotā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. santatakārī.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, sīlavā ayaṃ ayaṃ nāyaṃ ayaṃ dussīlo ti.

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāra-māno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayaṃ āyaṃ ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayaṃ āyaṃ purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyaṃ nāyaṃ āyaṃ parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayaṃ āyaṃ ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyaṃ āyaṃ vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyaṃ nāyaṃ āyaṃ aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaṇeṇa vā phuttho samāno bhogavyaṇeṇa vā phuttho samāno rogavyaṇeṇa vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayaṃ loka-sannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe attha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko c' attha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca paṇisa ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaṇeṇa vā phuttho samāno . . . rogavyaṇeṇa vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattaṃ kandaṃ sam-mohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaṇeṇa . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathā-bhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhaṃ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phutṭhosamāno rogavyaśanena vā phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?

. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ, yaṃ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre tṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacanaṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ, yaṃ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre tṭhito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho paritto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam paṇītam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ yaṃ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavata no duppaññīnāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbānīti.

### 193.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante mājāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaṇiṃ māyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.<sup>3</sup> Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu : mājāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaṇiṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

<sup>2</sup> SS. āvaddhaṇi māyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhetīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. vādānuvādo.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya <sup>1</sup> samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti <sup>2</sup> dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā va viññūppasatthā vāti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tadatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajahēyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhijhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisa te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapeti : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na lobhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na dosaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi moham vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na moham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi sārambhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na sārambhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam : ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmi.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyīṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvattaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. repeat the word vineyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tyāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. p. 383.



Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ piyānaṃ pi me assa ñāṭisalohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'assa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyūṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūṭassāti ?

## 194.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu <sup>1</sup> viharati Sāpūgannāma <sup>2</sup> Koliyānaṃ nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā <sup>3</sup> Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni + tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Koliyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Sāmugiyam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhenā sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamaṇi cattāri ?

Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cīttapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, dīṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ sīlapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭi-vāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā cīttapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cīttapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cīttapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cīttapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā dīṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā dīṭṭhipārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ dīṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā dīṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvaḷo iminā ca sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato imiṇā ca cīttapāri-

suddhipadhāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-suddhipadhāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Āyaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ vimutti-pārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhipadhāṇiyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhāṇiyaṅ-gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-buddhena sammā akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-gamāya ñāyassa adhi-gamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

### 195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa<sup>1</sup> Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>2</sup> no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti ?

Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ katamaṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisam-pa-rāyaṇaṃ ti.

Ayaṃ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-pakatā hoti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. idhāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S.D. passito.

<sup>3</sup> So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

thito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>1</sup> no tvam Vappa taṃ thānaṃ yatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ rutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāmaṃ ahaṃ bhante taṃ thānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-maṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti—ayaṃ kho no<sup>2</sup> bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā<sup>3</sup> vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho<sup>4</sup> me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṇ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṇ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no<sup>5</sup> ettha<sup>6</sup> kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṇ c' evāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṇ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭivirātassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so uvaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

<sup>1</sup> S. D. phassasi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Ayaṃ kho no; S. Tr. Ayaṃ kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayaṃ kho.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā kathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits kho. <sup>5</sup> S. T. kho. <sup>6</sup> S. D. c' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>2</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhiti.

Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapaṇḍitā upapajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhiti. Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosaṃsamārambhapaṇḍitā . . . pe . . . manosaṃsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā upapajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuṇo cha sataavihārā<sup>3</sup> adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hotina dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh'eva sabba vedayitāni + anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sītibhavissantitī pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

<sup>1</sup> See Sum. p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> B. B. opaneyyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. santavihārā.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. vedayitabbāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyya kudālapitakaṃ ādāya, so taṃ thūṇaṃ mūle<sup>2</sup> chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usiranālimattāni pi. So taṃ thūṇaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ<sup>3</sup> chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ<sup>3</sup> chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā dāheyya, agginā dahitvā<sup>4</sup> masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya<sup>5</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā ucehinnaṃ mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavibhārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhuna rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko<sup>6</sup> assa paṇīyaṃ<sup>7</sup> poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya<sup>8</sup> uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bale<sup>9</sup> niganthe payirupāsīm, svāhaṃ udayaṇ c'eva nādhigacchīm uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi ahoṣīm. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi<sup>10</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mūlaṃ. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dahetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udayatthiko . . . udayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. paṇīyaṃ ; S. T. pāṇīyaṃ ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. nādhigaccheyya. <sup>9</sup> B. K. bālaṃ ; S. S. bāle.

<sup>10</sup> B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### 196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Saḷho <sup>1</sup> ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paṇṇāpentī silavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sālha aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhāvācīsamācārā aparisuddhamānosamācārā aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthārim ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatthim <sup>2</sup> ujum navam <sup>3</sup> akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge + chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā lekheyya, <sup>4</sup> lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagūlena <sup>5</sup> dhopeyya, pāsāṇagūlena dhopevā naḍim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍim taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi <sup>7</sup> bhante sālalatthi bahiddhā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sālo.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sālaladdhim.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. aggaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. lekheyya . . . likhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — sālalattṭhī saṃsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasaṃācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasaṃācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim ādāya vaṇaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalattṭhiṃ ujum navaṃ akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopetvā nāvaṃ kareyya, piyārittaṃ bandheyya nāvaṃ katvā piyārittaṃ bandhitvā naḍim patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalattṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā<sup>1</sup> piyārittā bhaddā.<sup>2</sup> Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāraṃ gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits navā katā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.



parisuddhakāyasamacārā . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te. ũṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi <sup>1</sup> kaṇḍacittakāni <sup>2</sup> jānāti, atha kho so tīhi tḥānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgaṇaṇa t' eva saṅkhaṇṇa gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evaṇ eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamaḍḍhi hoti, sammāsamaḍḍhi Sālha ariyasāvako yaṇ kiṇci rūpaṇa atitānāgatapaccuppannaṇaṇa ajjhattaṇaṇa vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṇaṇa vā sukhumaṇaṇa vā hīnaṇaṇa vā paṇiṇaṇaṇa vā yaṇ dūre <sup>3</sup> santike vā sabbamaṇaṇa rūpaṇaṇa n'etaṇaṇa mama n'eso 'haṇaṇa asmi na m'eso attā ti, evaṇ etaṇaṇa yaṇabhūtaṇaṇa sammappaṇṇāya passati. Yā kāci vedanaṇaṇa yā kāci saṇṇā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṇ kiṇci viññāṇaṇaṇa atitānāgatapaccuppannaṇaṇa . . . yaṇ dūre santike vā sabbamaṇaṇa viññāṇaṇaṇa n' etaṇaṇa mama n'eso 'haṇaṇa asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṇ etaṇaṇa yaṇabhūtaṇaṇa sammappaṇṇāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evaṇ eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samāditṭhi hoti, samāditṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṇaṇa dukkhaṇaṇa ti yaṇabhūtaṇaṇa pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhaṇaṇa iroḍhagāmaṇi paṇipadāti yaṇabhūtaṇaṇa pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evaṇ eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṇaṇa avijjākhaṇḍanaṇaṇa padāletā ti.<sup>4</sup>

## 197.

1. Ekaṇaṇa samayaṇaṇa Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṇaṇa viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikaṇaṇa ārame. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṇi, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṇaṇa abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṇaṇaṇa nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṇaṇa etaḍ avoca :

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. dūre vā.

<sup>4</sup> See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo <sup>1</sup> ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya <sup>2</sup> daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo <sup>1</sup> . . . dassanāya <sup>2</sup> aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno <sup>3</sup> abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthum yānaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, <sup>4</sup> issamaṇikā <sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati <sup>6</sup> upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā <sup>7</sup> itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamaṇikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce <sup>8</sup> tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., B. K. dassanīyā ; S. Tr. dassanāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. vutto samānā ; B. K. vuttā samānā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. seyyāvasathaṃ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. issamaṇikā. <sup>6</sup> B. K. ussati.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto.

<sup>8</sup> S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbhaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-  
nāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.<sup>1</sup> Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, issamānikā<sup>2</sup> kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ kodhanā ahosiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjiṃ kuppim

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. issāmanikā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthīyīm kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ adāsim<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi aḍḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ anis-samānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussiṃ na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisaṃjissāmi na kuppiṣṣāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### 198.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo<sup>4</sup> hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti ataparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro batthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopike dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopike . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopike. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyaḃabhata-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti hatabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulceano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatīyakam<sup>1</sup> pi udakoro-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuṃyogam anuṃutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko<sup>1</sup> māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā paṇ' aṇṇe pi<sup>2</sup> keci kurūrakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā<sup>3</sup> mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa naṃaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhajjivā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvaṃaṇo santhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> parivāsaṃ saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohiteṇa. So tattha anantarāhitāya bhūmīyā haritūpalittāya<sup>5</sup> seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggīṃ juhanti<sup>6</sup> avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: ettakā usabhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā ajā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya [ettakā assā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya]<sup>7</sup> ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.<sup>8</sup> Ye pi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sākuniko.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. hoti vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS. haritupattāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. juṇhati.

<sup>7</sup> Inserted by B. K.

<sup>8</sup> B. B. parikammatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhavatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭi-samvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthiṃ savyāñjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna

<sup>1</sup> S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatī, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamaṇāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

9. So bijagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-dhāraṇamaṇḍana vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajata paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhañṇa paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsa paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārika paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsa paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷaka paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūka rapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssa vaḷavā paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyya pahinagamanānnyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsa kūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭaṇavañcanaṇikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavādhabandhanaviparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikaṇa cīvarena kucchi-parihārikaṇa piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> S. D. rattūparato virāto.



yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaj-jasukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanag-gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāse-kasukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampa-jānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakāi hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññaena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pac-chābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇaṃ nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhu-jitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭ-thapetvā. So abhiññhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiññha cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tthe añejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ viṣaṇaṃ visattikaṃ<sup>1</sup> yāya<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>3</sup> pariyonaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto<sup>4</sup> muñjababba-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visatthikaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhamso.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyaṇaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati?

Aṭṭhārassa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti <sup>1</sup> asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha <sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> itthaṃ santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimsa taṇhāvica-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicarītāni evaṃ aṭṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicarītāni sātama<sup>1</sup> hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā viṣatā viṣattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>2</sup> pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.<sup>3</sup>

## 200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.<sup>4</sup> Katamāni cat-tārī ?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto ma-nāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudā-carantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudā-caranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena sam-udācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto

<sup>1</sup> S. D. satama, omitted by B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. uddhamso ; S. D. uddhasetā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. nātivattantīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . cattutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ celovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyatitam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.<sup>1</sup>

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññāṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saññāṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññāṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha<sup>1</sup> santi hoti, api itthaṃ<sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api itthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apihaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. apihaṃ itthaṃ.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.<sup>2</sup>

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catutthaṃ.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhaddiya Sāpuḡi ca Vappa Sālo ca,  
Mallika attantapo<sup>1</sup> taṇhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Idha pana.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.<sup>1</sup>

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attauā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.



## 202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurīsataṃ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurīsataṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurīsataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurīsataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī<sup>1</sup> hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurīsataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti<sup>2</sup> attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhiṭtasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurīsataro ti.

## 203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ottappi.      <sup>2</sup> B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisa-  
taraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

## 204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisa-  
satarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . .  
samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,  
micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca  
pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū  
hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpan-  
nacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca mic-  
chādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisarō.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .  
pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhi-  
ko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe  
. . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya  
samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyā-  
pāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca  
sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sap-  
purisarō.

## 205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā  
asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisa-  
tarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsā-  
kappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, mic-  
chā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, mic-  
chāsamādhī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

## 206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisena sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisataro.

## 207.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 209.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

mena pāpadhammatarāṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

## 210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarāṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti

paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padaṇ ca asaddhaṃ sattanāso atho ca dasa kamman

Atthaṅgikaṇ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti ]

## 211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo paris-



sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave silavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave silavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave silavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

## 212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādittḥhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādittḥhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

## 214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**215.**

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

**216.**

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

**217.**

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

**218.**

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

**219.**

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

**220.**

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhanavaggo <sup>1</sup> dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā' pāpātīpātā pi dve maggā .  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā' hīrikam duppaññena cāti.]

## 221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni. Katamāni cattari?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīduccarītāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucarītāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucarītāni.

## 222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Parisavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassam.

**223.**

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
 . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā  
 akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-  
 aññutā kataveditā . . .

**224.**

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu  
 micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipatā  
 paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**225.**

. . . pe micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaukappo hoti, mic-  
 chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-  
 mādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsaukappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,  
 sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,  
 micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-  
 ājivo hoti, sammāvāyamo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-  
 māsamādhī hoti . . .

**226.**

. . . pe . . . adītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,  
 amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe  
 . . . adītṭhe adītṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī  
 hoti . . .

**227.**

. . . pe . . . dītṭhe adītṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-  
 ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti . . .  
 viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

**228.**

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī  
 hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,  
 ottāpī hoti . . .

## 229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

## 230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam diṭṭhi akataññū ca ! paṇātipātā pi dve maggā  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā ! ahīrikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

## 231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ <sup>2</sup> akaṇha-asukkvipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> SS. akaṇham asukkam ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkam.

khave kammanṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammanṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammanṃ kammakkhāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantaḍukkaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukkaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipakam kammam kammakkabayā samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipakam kammam kammakkabayā samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

### 233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento uechedaṃ āha lokassa kammāsaccāyaṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhatthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?



Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādatthāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā voropitā hoti, araham-jivitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . 232. 4.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . 232. 5\_ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānī.

### 235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . 232. 2.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkhaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāpi mayā . . . paveditāni.

## 236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ upekkhāsambhojjhaṅgaṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammaṇi mayā . . . pave-ditāniti.

## 237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacikammaṇa, sāvaj-jena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacikammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṇ, savyāpajjhena vacika-mmaṇ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṇ, savyāpajjhāya dī-ṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-kammena, avyāpajjhāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,<sup>2</sup> evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim . . . dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatiti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> See Puggala I. 38-47; M. P. S. p. 16.

## 240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭi-  
kaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena silena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati,  
ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā  
ti.

[Kamma] <sup>1</sup>vaggo catutttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo  
Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjaṃ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappu-  
risānisaṃso ti ] <sup>1</sup>

## 241.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharatī Ghosi-  
tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ  
Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyas-  
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī  
kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya tthito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-  
dho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññatī<sup>2</sup>ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhi-  
karaṇesu vo<sup>4</sup> yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhi-  
karaṇāni upapajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'eva vūpasametha  
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpa-  
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo  
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assa-  
maṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. maññeti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kadā panānanda.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītṭhiko antagāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam ānanda dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jivitaṃ kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jivitaṃ kappetīti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam ānanda tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam ānanda catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

## 242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri ?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyūṃ<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya :

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena<sup>2</sup> rathiyāya rathiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya<sup>2</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bhanditvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti. So vat' assāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> + evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjan ti.<sup>5</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tībba bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakam vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bālha-.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. paṇavena.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rathikāya rathikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. assāhaṃ; SS. assāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. T. sīsaṃ chejjan ti.



So vat' assāham<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesaṃ dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. 'Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ<sup>3</sup> vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,<sup>4</sup> yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti taṃ karomīti. 'Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā

<sup>1</sup> SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. So vat' assāham.

evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjaṃ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti paṭidesaniyakesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesu, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ —anāpanno vā paṭidesaniyakaṃ <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā paṭidesaniyakaṃ dhammaṃ yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayaṇīti.

### 243.

1. Sikkhānisamsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṇṇuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paṇṇattā appasannānaṃ pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paṇṇattā appasannānaṃ pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhavāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakāri hoti acchiddakāri asabalakāri akammāsakāri samāḍāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyā sikkhā paṇṇattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakāri hoti acchiddakāri . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paṇṇuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa <sup>3</sup> te dhammā paṇṇāya samavekkhitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paṇṇuttaraṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭidesaniyakesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṭidesaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti ?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi<sup>1</sup> paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphassitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

## 244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogīseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paripūressāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aphusitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde <sup>1</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattihinā <sup>2</sup> naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhivā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā <sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

## 245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccēkabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

## 246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukāre <sup>3</sup> honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

<sup>1</sup> B. K. padena.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontīti.

### 247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavā-  
ditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amu-  
tavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

### 249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavā-  
ditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā,  
viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo <sup>1</sup> pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso seyyā thūpārahena ca  
Paññābuddhi bahukārā cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge  
ti ]

### 251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?  
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

## 252.

1. <sup>1</sup> Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

<sup>1</sup> See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

### 253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

### 254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sādhu me<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukiyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assan ti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukiyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Civarahetu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaheṭu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavaheṭu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukiyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. peyyavācā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., Mālukiyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālukiyaputto.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kho.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatini anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu accecechi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi <sup>1</sup> saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā <sup>2</sup> iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhi' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca paṇ' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato <sup>3</sup>] arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

## 255.

1. Yāni kānīci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ <sup>3</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

Natṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jiṇṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussīlaṃ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānīci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ <sup>4</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānīci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Natṭhaṃ gavesanti, jiṇṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantaṃ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānīci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vivattayi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Bhagavato.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.



256.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catubi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

### 257.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, jivasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>2</sup>] thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅuttara III. 95.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu arohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

### 258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

### 259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe<sup>1</sup> vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

### 260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. araṇṇa—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatiti.

Abhinūvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhinūṇa pariyesanā saṅgaho Mālukiyaṇṇo

Atthakulaṃ dve ājaṇṇā balaṃ araṇṇa kammunāti]

## 261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

## 262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā piṣuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanuuṇho hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuuṇho hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuuṇho hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuuṇho hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuuṇho hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuuṇho hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuuṇho hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti micchādītthiyā ca samanuuṇho hoti micchādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti sammādītthiyā ca samanuuṇho hoti sammādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catubhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

### 271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, vedānāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhihānasāṅkhārāsamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārāsamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.<sup>3</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> No "vaggo" in B. K.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam pañcamam

Catukkam samattam<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Aṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 163.





## INDEXES.



I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- |                               |                                  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Aṃsa, 190. 1                  | Aggapañṇatti, 15                 |
| Akaṅkhi, 184. 9               | Aggappasāda, 34                  |
| Akaṇhamasukka, 231 - 237 ;    | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9      |
| -vipāka, 231-237              | Agha, 124                        |
| Akataññutā, 213               | Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1            |
| Akataveditā, 213              | Acala, 52. 2                     |
| Akaniṭṭhagāmī, 131. 3         | Acclaka, 198. 2                  |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Accaya, 159. 8                   |
| 2 ; 243. 1                    | Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.    |
| Akasiralābhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5   | 2 ; 243. 1                       |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4       | Aja, 198. 4                      |
| Akiechalābhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5   | Ajina, 198. 2                    |
| Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3       | Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3             | Ajjava, 112                      |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3               | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1                 |
| Akkhaṇavedhi, 181. 1, 5 ;     | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1                |
| 196. 7                        | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1                 |
| Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Ajjhosita, 24                    |
| 2 ; 243. 1                    | Ajjhesana, 21. 2                 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;    | Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kaṃma, 187. 6 ; |
| 165                           | -karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1   |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1               | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1    |
| Agatigamana, 17               | Aññātra-vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1      |
| Agārava, 21. 1                | Aññathābhāva, 9                  |
| Agārika, 198. 2               | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3            |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5             | Aññāṇa, 10. 1                    |
| Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2      | Aṭṭhaṅgika (magga)               |

- Atthikasaññā, 14  
 Atthivedha, 113. 4  
 Addha, 197. 1  
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5  
 Atandita, 37. 6  
 Atigāmī, 10. 3  
 Aticaritā, 55. 2  
 Atithi, 61. 12  
 Attakāma, 21. 2  
 Attantapa, 198. 1  
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1  
 Attabhāvacarīlābha, 172. 1  
 Attabhāvi, 15  
 Attarūpa, 117  
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1  
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1  
 Attahita, 186. 4  
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1  
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;  
 186. 4  
 Atthakavi, 230  
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253  
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1  
 Atthapada, 192. 5  
 Attharāṇa, 51. 4  
 Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2  
 Athena, 198. 8  
 Adalidda, 52. 2  
 Aditttha, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Addhadanda, 121. 4  
 Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2  
 Adhammika, 20  
 Adhikarāṇa, 14; 241. 1  
 Adhikarāṇiya, 187. 6  
 Adhigama, 160. 6  
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2  
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137  
 Adhipaññā, 92  
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5  
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3  
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6  
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.  
 3; 165. 3  
 Anaṅga, 198. 15  
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5  
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3  
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2  
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14  
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4  
 Anantavā, 38. 1  
 Anapadesa, 22. 2  
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5  
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4  
 Anabhihjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4  
 Anabhihjhālū, 29. 1  
 Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2; 169.  
 2  
 Anaya, 196. 4  
 Anariya, 249  
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2  
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;  
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6  
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4  
 Anavañña, 157. 2  
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5  
 Anāgantā, 172. 3  
 Anāgāmi, 172. 3  
 Anādānā, 9  
 Anālāya, 128. 1  
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4  
 Anikkhattadhura, 256. 2  
 Anicca, 49. 1-8  
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.  
 2  
 Anitthaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2  
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6  
 Anītiha, 25. 2  
 Anukampā, 159. 1  
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8  
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2  
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1  
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4  
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3  
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3  
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6  
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186. 2 ; 193. 1 ; -cāri, 7  
 Anudharumatā, 42. 2  
 Anupalitta, 36. 3  
 Anupasama, 128. 4  
 Anupāta, 193. 1  
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1  
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8  
 Anuppadadhamma, 36. 3 ; 38. 4  
 Anumatta, 12  
 Anuyāta, 25. 2  
 Anurakkhana, 14  
 Anuvāda, 121. 1  
 Anusaya, 170. 2  
 Anusaritā  
 Anusāsani, 160. 4  
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1  
 Anussava, 193. 6  
 Anūpaya, 23. 3  
 Aneja, 13  
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2  
 Anesana, 28. 1  
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3  
 Anta, 45. 1  
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1  
 Antakiriya, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Antagāhika (ditt̐hi), 241. 3  
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3  
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4  
 Antavā, 38. 1  
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6  
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4  
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2  
 Apalāpa, 190. 1  
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2  
 Apāya, 178. 3  
 Apāramat̐tha, 52. 1  
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1  
 Appaccaya, 197. 2  
 Appat̐kutt̐tha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1  
 Appat̐puggala, 33. 3  
 Appat̐ivānī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2  
 Appat̐ivedha, 1. 3  
 Appat̐isarāṇa, 160. 5  
 Appatissa, 21. 1  
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4  
 Appapañca, 174. 3  
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3  
 Appavajja, 135  
 Appassaka, 197. 1  
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2  
 Appesakkha, 197. 1  
 Abbaja, 36. 4  
 Abbuda, 3. 3  
 Abbat̐ta, 20. 2  
 Abbha, 50. 1  
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127. 1 ; 186. 2  
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7  
 Abbhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14  
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.  
     2  
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1  
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4  
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6  
 Abhibhū, 23. 3  
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6  
 Abhivādana, 187. 6  
 Abhisañkhata, 40. 3  
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1  
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5  
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1  
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1  
 Abhiseka, 87. 2  
 Abhihata, 198. 2  
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2  
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Amba, 106  
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3  
 Ayya, 159. 1  
 Arati, 28. 1, 2  
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2  
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1  
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1  
 Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1  
 Arahā, 39. 2  
 Aritta, 196. 5  
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,  
     61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;  
     -vamsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247  
 Arūpī, 34  
 Alamattthadasatara, 187. 5  
 Alāta, 95. 2  
 Allina, 196. 6  
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9  
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Avassuta, 241. 2  
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;  
     -āsava, 198. 15  
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2  
 Aviddasū, 50. 3  
 Avipakka, 195. 1  
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8  
 Avecikicchī, 184, 5  
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1  
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1  
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;  
     232. 3  
 Avyāyika, 47. 2  
 Asañkappa, 28. 1; -pubba,  
     28-29; 30. 2  
 Asañkhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1,  
     5  
 Asāṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156  
 Asaññī, 34  
 Asaddha, 202. 2  
 Asana, 45. 2  
 Asappurisa, 201-206  
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;  
     243. 1  
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7  
 Asahita, 139  
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1  
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,  
     2  
 Asāradaddha, 13; 193. 9  
 Asi, 114. 4  
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Asubha, 49. 1-2  
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.  
     2  
 Asura, 91  
 Asurinda, 50. 1  
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17  
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111  
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113  
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3  
 Assamedha, 39. 3  
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;  
     257  
 Assāda, 10. 1  
 Assu, 5. 1  
 Assutavā, 123. 1  
 Ahetuvādi, 30. 5  
  
 Ākāraparivitaṅka, 193. 2  
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5  
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5  
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6  
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5  
 Āgataviśā, 110  
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Āgantā, 172. 3  
 Āgāmī, 172. 3  
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1  
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2  
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3  
 Ālhaṅka, 51. 3  
 Āṇi, 32. 2  
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9  
 Ātāpāna, 198. 2  
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12  
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3  
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1  
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),  
     162. 2 ; 163. 3  
 Ānita, 55. 2  
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.  
     14  
 Āpattibhaya, 242  
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192  
  
 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8  
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2  
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1  
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141  
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106  
 Āmaka, 198. 9  
 Āya, 178. 3  
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1  
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
     -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Ārakkha, 117  
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.  
     2, 12  
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1  
 Ārogya, 157  
 Āroha, 256. 1  
 Ārūha, 114. 2  
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1  
 Āli, 178. 3  
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.  
     12  
 Ālopika, 198. 2  
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Ālopa, 198. 9  
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1  
 Āvaṭṭanī, 193. 13  
 Āvasatha, 197. 2  
 Āvāsa, 180. 4  
 Āsanapatikkhitta, 198. 2  
 Āsabha, 8  
 Āsaya, 33. 1  
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4  
 Āsīvisa, 110  
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.  
     2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2  
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4  
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2



- Injita, 4 1. 6  
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1  
 Itikira, 193. 6  
 Itibhavābhava, 9; 254  
 Itivādap pamokkha, 25. 1  
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;  
 107; 186. 2  
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2  
 Itthabbhāva, 9  
 Itthi, 198. 9  
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3  
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4  
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2  
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2  
 Issati, 197. 2  
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmaṇṇika),  
 197. 2  
 Issarādhīpacca, 197. 7  
 Issā, 197. 2  
 Issukī, 80  
  
 Ukkamseti, 28. 1  
 Ukkala, 30. 5  
 Ukkutika, 198. 2  
 Ukkotana, 198. 9  
 Ugghaṭṭitaññū, 133  
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;  
 -kamma, 198. 12  
 Uccāsāyana, 198. 9  
 Uccinnamūla  
 Ujupatipanna, 52. 1  
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2  
 Utthānaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Unnatoṇata, 86  
 Unnatuṇata, 86  
 Utupariyāma, 87. 5  
 Uttarāsāṅga, 21. 2  
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4  
  
 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;  
 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5;  
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2  
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10  
 Udayatthika, 195. 10  
 Udayabbaya, 90  
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2  
 Uddissakata, 198. 2  
 Uddhamsota, 131. 3  
 Uddhagga, 61. 14  
 Uddhacca, 12  
 Uddhata, 22. 3  
 Uddhata, 199. 1  
 Uddhumātakasañña, 14  
 Unnala, 26. 1  
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4  
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8  
 Upagāmi, 5. 2  
 Upaccheda, 34  
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2  
 Upatthānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2  
 Upatthitasatī, 202. 5  
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90  
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10  
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2  
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4  
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2  
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2  
 Upassaya, 32; 159  
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4  
 Upātivatta, 13  
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3;  
 -bahula, 197. 2  
 Upārambha, 187. 6; 188. 1  
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8  
 Upekha, 14; 190. 4  
 Upekha, 123. 3; 163. 4  
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131  
 Uppala, 36. 3  
 Uppāda, 9  
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4  
 Ubbhatthaka, 198. 2  
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),  
 189. 4 ; 192. 5  
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2  
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Uratthala, 184. 2  
 Urabbha, 198. 4  
 Usabha, 198. 4  
 Usīra, 195. 9  
 Usu, 114. 4  
 Ussāha, 93. 4  
 Ussolhi, 93. 4  
  
 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1  
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5  
  
 Ekam̐sa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.  
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Ekagga, 12  
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2  
 Ekanta, 198. 7  
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9  
 Ekavācika, 241. 1  
 Ekāgarika, 198. 2  
 Ekālopika, 198. 2  
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2  
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3  
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5  
 Elaka, 198. 2  
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4  
 Eḷamūga, 259  
 Erakavattika, 121. 4  
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13  
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13  
  
 Esanā, 38. 5  
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2  
  
 Okkamana, 160. 6  
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2  
 Ogadha, 25. 2  
 Ogha, 196. 1  
 Olārika, 181. 4  
 Onatunṇata, 86  
 Onatonṇata, 86  
 Ottappabala, 163. 2  
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4  
 Odadhi, 51. 4  
 Odhisso, 173. 1  
 Onaddha, 50. 3  
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1  
 Opakkamika, 87. 5  
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239  
 Opasamika, 128. 3  
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144  
 Orabbhika, 198. 3  
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;  
 131  
 Ohita, 114. 2  
  
 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5  
 Kaṇṇā, 197. 7  
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3  
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.  
 3 ; 165. 2  
 Kattha, 95. 2  
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2  
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2  
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8  
 Kaṇha, 231-237  
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237  
 Kataññutā, 213  
 Kataññuveditā, 213  
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1  
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3  
 Kadariya, 53. 7  
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13  
 Kappa, 156  
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4  
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4  
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2  
 Kammoja, 80  
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4  
 Kali, 3. 3  
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210  
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2  
 Kavi, 230  
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2  
 Kasā, 121. 4  
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4  
 Kālaka, 242. 2  
 Kālakesa, 22. 2  
 Kāṇa, 85  
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5  
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10. 1  
 Kāmatanḥhā, 10. 1  
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1  
 Kāmaparilāha, 10. 1  
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1  
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244  
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1  
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1  
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1  
 Kāmaṇḍita, 10. 1  
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1  
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15  
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2  
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9  
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4  
 Kālāññutā, 100. 4  
 Kālapakkha, 17-19  
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Kiñcana, 188. 6  
 Kittī, 31. 2  
 Kibbisa, 184. 4  
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10  
 Kukkucca, 12  
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Kucchi, 198. 10  
 Kuṭa, 198. 2  
 Kuṇi, 85  
 Kudāla, 195. 9  
 Kuthāri, 196. 3  
 Kunnadī, 147. 2  
 Kumārikā, 198. 9  
 Kumbhī, 198. 2  
 Kumbhila, 122. 1  
 Kummagga, 11. 2  
 Kala, 63. 1  
 Kusala, 184. 4  
 Kusalābhisanda, 51; 52. 1  
 Kusīta, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2  
 Kuha, 26. 1  
 Kuhana, 25. 1  
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3  
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3  
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84  
 Kodhagarutā, 44  
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2  
 Kovida, 40. 3  
 Kosajja, 202. 3  
  
 Khañja, 85. 2  
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1  
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9  
 Khata, 3. 1 : 4. 1  
 Khattā, 107  
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13  
 Khantā, 114. 9  
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11  
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;  
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3  
 Khara, 165. 2  
 Khāra, 157. 3  
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4  
 Khittacitta, 49. 3  
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3  
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;  
 166; 167  
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4  
 Khumbila, 122. 1  
 Khuramunḍa, 242. 1  
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9  
 Khema, 8  
 Khemi, 10. 1  
  
 Gajjitā, 101. 7  
 Gaṇa, 34; 51  
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1  
  
 Gaṇḍa, 124  
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3  
 Gathita, 28. 1  
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5  
 Gantha, 23. 3  
 Gandha, 198. 9  
 Gandhabba, 36. 2  
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2  
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2  
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108  
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2  
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2  
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2  
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1  
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7  
 Gādha, 107  
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8  
 Gāmī, 20  
 Gārava, 20  
 Gāhī, 14  
 Giddha, 2. 2  
 Gihī, 60  
 Giri, 198, 13  
 Gīta, 198. 9  
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-  
 ṭhikajāta), 199  
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1  
 Guhā, 198. 13  
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2  
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Gocara, 33. 1  
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2  
 Ghoraviśa, 110  
 Ghosa, 65. 1  
  
 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245  
 Caṇḍa, 108  
 Caṇḍāla, 85  
 Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1  
 Carana, 175. 1, 3  
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6  
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa-  
     dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3  
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Cintākavi, 230  
 Ciratṭhitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1  
 Cīvara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1  
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4  
 Cetanā, 232. 5  
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2  
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87.  
     3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1  
 Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99  
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1  
 Ćora, 119 ; 120  
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2  
  
 Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ;  
     194. 2  
 Chava, 53 ; 95. 2  
 Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9  
 Chedagāminī, 79  
 Chiddakāri, 192. 2  
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5  
 Chedana, 198. 9  
  
 Jagat, 12 ; 15  
 Jaḷa, 259. 1  
 Jana, 25. 1  
 Jambālī, 178. 3  
 Jambonada, 28. 2  
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1  
 Jala, 15  
  
 Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256  
 Jāgara, 11. 1  
 Jāgariya, 37. 5  
 Jātaka, 6. 1  
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9  
 Jāti, 119 ; 120  
 Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2  
 Jālīni, 199. 1  
 Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
     196. 1  
 Jīva, 38. 1  
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4  
 Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ;  
     115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ;  
     192. 4  
  
 Nāṇa, 196. 2, 4  
 Nāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3  
 Nāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7  
 Nāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1  
 Nāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2  
 Neyya, 133  
  
 Thapanīya, 42. 6  
 Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1  
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3  
 Thitatta, 5  
 Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4  
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1  
  
 Damsa, 165. 2  
  
 Takka, 193. 11  
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9 ; -āḍasa, 50. 3 ;  
     -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-  
     bhūta, 159. 2, 5  
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2  
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;  
     33. 2  
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244  
 Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.  
     4 ; 239  
 Tathākārī, 23. 3  
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3  
 Tanutta, 158. 2  
 Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1  
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2  
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.  
     1, 2  
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Tādi, 33. 3  
 Tālaccāhī, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4  
 Tīṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2  
 Tiṇava, 114. 4  
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2  
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-  
     tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,  
     162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2  
 Tiracchānayonī, 111. 3 ; 126  
 Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1  
 Tulākuṭa, 198. 9  
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3  
 Tela, 121. 4  
 Toya, 36. 4  
 Thaddha, 26  
 Thalattṭha, 242. 1  
 Tharu, 114. 4  
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1  
 Thāmavā, 256. 2  
 Thusodaka, 198. 2  
 Thāvareyya, 22. 3  
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9  
 Thūṇā, 195. 9  
 Thūpārāha, 245  
 Theta, 198. 8  
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6  
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3  
 Daka, 33. 1  
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2  
 Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78  
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52  
 Daḷha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1  
 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2  
 Daḍḍa, 198. 2  
 Daḍḍamantara, 198. 2  
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Datti, 198. 2  
 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Dadhi, 95. 4  
 Danta, 23. 3  
 Dandha, 162. 2  
 Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;  
     163. 1 ; 166 ; 167  
 Dabbha, 198. 4  
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4  
 Damatha, 36. 2  
 Dameti, 23. 3  
 Damma, 111. 2-3  
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8  
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1  
 Dassāvī, 28. 1  
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2  
 Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata,  
     61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4; 78  
 Dāyāda, 61. 11; 254  
 Dāyī, 58. 9  
 Dāra, 61. 10  
 Dāsa, 61. 10; 198. 9  
 Dāsī, 198. 9  
 Digacchā, 114. 9  
 Diṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3  
 Diṭṭhavādītā, 247  
 Diṭṭhavādī, 217  
 Diṭṭhānugati, 160. 6  
 Diṭṭhi, 38. 5; 191. 1  
 Diṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4  
 Diṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1  
 Diṭṭhiyoga, 10. 1  
 Dinnapātīkaiṅkhī, 198. 8  
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3  
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2  
 Dukkha, 1. 5; 161–163; 185. 4  
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195. 1  
 Duccarita, 121. 2  
 Duggati, 85  
 Duggahita, 160. 3; 180. 2  
 Duddassika, 85. 2  
 Dunnaya, 160. 3  
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3  
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6  
 Duppañña, 192. 5; 202. 3  
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3  
 Duppadhamṣiya, 42. 2  
 Duppāruta, 122. 6  
 Duppasaha, 42. 2  
 Dubbaca, 160. 4  
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85; 197. 1  
 Dummana, 53. 7; 54. 7; 195. 8  
 Durāgata, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Durāsada, 42. 2  
 Durutta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Durūpa, 197. 1  
 Dussana, 211. 1  
 Dussila, 53. 3  
 Dūteyya, 198. 9  
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4; 196. 7, 8  
 Deva, 33. 2; 36. 2; 172. 3  
 Devanikāya, 191. 1  
 Devaparisā, 191. 2  
 Devappatta, 192. 2  
 Devaputta, 45. 1; 46. 1; 191. 3  
 Devī, 53. 2  
 Deha, 16  
 Domanassa, 5; 14  
 Dovaccassakarapa, 160. 4  
 Dosa, 17–19; 183. 1; 193. 12  
 Dosaniya, 117  
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3  
 Dhaja, 48. 2  
 Dhañña, 31. 2; 85. 4  
 Dhata, 97. 2  
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Dhamma, 97. 2; 180. 2; 251  
 Dhammakathika, 139  
 Dhammacakka, 8; 33. 3; 118  
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3  
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Dhammatā, 21. 2; 35. 3  
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2; 188. 2  
 Dhammadhara, 6. 2; 7; 160. 5; 180. 8; 186. 2  
 Dhammapatisambhidā, 173  
 Dhammapada, 29. 1; 30. 1; 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1  
 Dhammavādi, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1 ; 26. 1 ;  
     181. 2  
 Dhātu, 177. 5  
 Dhāraṇakajātika, 97. 2  
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9  
 Dhārā, 51. 4 ; 178. 3  
 Dhūva, 33. 2  
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8 ; 13  
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1  
  
 Naṅguttha, 244  
 Nacca, 198. 9  
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1  
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5  
 Nadi, 195. 9  
 Nandi, 10. 1 ; 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Nabhā, 47. 1  
 Naya, 187. 6 ; 193. 11  
 Navanīta, 95. 4  
 Nāga, 33. 1 ; 36. 2 ; 114  
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5  
 Nāli, 195. 9  
 Nāvā, 196. 5  
 Nāsana, 21. 2  
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4  
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4  
 Nikata, 198. 9  
 Nikāmalābhi, 22. 3 ; 35. 1  
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1 ; 125. 1  
 Nikkuha, 26. 1  
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6  
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10  
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1  
 Nigama, 33. 1  
 Nicca, 33. 2  
 Niccasaññi, 49. 3  
  
 Nijjara, 195. 4  
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11  
 Nittāṅgata, 184. 9  
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1  
 Niddā, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8  
 Nindā, 194. 5  
 Nindati, 3. 3  
 Ninnāda, 114. 4  
 Nibbuta, 198. 4  
 Nippalāpa (v. 1. nippalāsa),  
     190. 1  
 Nibbāna, 25. 2 ; 34 ; 37. 1 ;  
     114. 10 ; 194. 1  
 Nibbānadhātu, 118  
 Nibbidā, 198. 2  
 Nibbedhabbhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3  
 Nimantana, 198. 2  
 Nimitta, 8  
 Nimmadana, 34  
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14  
 Niyata, 88. 1 ; 239  
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3  
 Niraggala, 39. 3  
 Nirārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2-3  
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173  
 Nirodha, 14 ; 114. 10 ; 174  
 Nillapa, 26. 1  
 Nivuta, 50. 3  
 Nisanti, 97. 2-4  
 Nissarapa, 10. 1  
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1  
 Nivarabbakkha, 198. 2  
 Nekka, 28. 2  
 Neḷa, 198. 8  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,  
     192. 5 ; 179. 3



- Nesāda, 85  
 Paṃsukūla, 27. 1  
 Pakka, 106  
 Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10  
 Pagabbha, 188, 3  
 Paccaya, 79  
 Paccayika, 198. 8  
 Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6  
 Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245  
 Pajjota, 145  
 Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17  
 Paññatti, 15  
 Paññāgaru, 137  
 Paññābhā, 141  
 Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4  
 Paññindriya, 162. 2  
 Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2  
 Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5  
 Paṭikkanta, 198. 12  
 Paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Paṭikkīṭṭha, 50. 3  
 Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2  
 Paṭiggahana, 50. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Paṭiggahita, 180. 2  
 Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78  
 Paṭighasaṇṇā, 190. 5  
 Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2  
 Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1  
 Patipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167  
 Paṭipucchāvyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Paṭipuggala, 23. 3  
 Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2  
 Paṭibala, 198. 5  
 Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230  
 Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1  
 Paṭibhoga, 182. 1  
 Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1  
 Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2  
 Paṭilābhika, 131  
 Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1  
 Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155  
 Paṭisallāna, 48. 1  
 Paṭisallīna, 21. 1  
 Paṭisotagāmī, 5  
 Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11  
 Paṭisaṅkhati, 37. 4  
 Paṭisaṇṇati, 27. 2  
 Paṭhavi, 47. 1  
 Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1  
 Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2  
 Paṇiya, 195. 10  
 Paṇidhi, 31. 2  
 Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256  
 Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Patilīna, 38. 4, 5  
 Patissata, 28. 1  
 Patoda, 113. 4  
 Pattakamma, 61. 14  
 Pattika, 114. 3  
 Patha, 35. 3  
 Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2  
 Padakkhinaggāhī, 160. 4, 8  
 Padaparama, 133  
 Padara, 147. 2  
 Padavītiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Padavyaṇjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2  
 Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7  
 Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2  
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3  
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3  
 Padhāniya, 194. 1  
 Panāmeti, 21. 2  
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2  
 Panuṇṇapaccekasacca, 38. 4  
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1  
 Papañca, 174. 3  
 Papañceti, 174. 3  
 Pabbata, 147. 2  
 Pabhaṅkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3  
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142  
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;  
     99. 2  
 Pabheda, 178. 3  
 Pamokkha, 25. 1  
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.  
     4 ; 46. 2  
 Payatapāṇī, 67. 6  
 Payutta, 79  
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80  
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4  
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Parantapa, 198. 1  
 Parappavāda, 239. 5  
 Paramasacca, 113. 5  
 Parampara, 193. 11  
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5  
 Parikissati, 186. 1  
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1  
 Parilāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5  
 Parinñeyya, 251  
 Paritassati, 28. 1  
 Paritāpana, 198. 1  
 Parideva, 194. 1  
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13  
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3  
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Paripucchā, 186. 1  
 Paripūrakārī, 136  
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3  
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8  
 Pariyantika, 195. 8  
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8  
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1  
 Pariyāyabbhattabhojana, 198.  
     2  
 Pariyuṭṭhita, 53. 3  
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252  
 Pariyogāheti, 83  
 Parivāra, 109  
 Parivitaṅka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11  
 Parisakkasāva, 20  
 Parisati, 187. 6  
 Parisadussana, 211. 1  
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;  
     129-130 ; 190. 1  
 Parihāna, 158. 1  
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10  
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1  
 Pareta, 122. 3  
 Parovara, 41. 6  
 Palālapīṭhaka, 121. 4  
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13  
 Palāsa, 196. 3  
 Palikhaṇati, 195. 9  
 Palighapariyattika, 121. 4  
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124  
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2  
 Pavara, 95. 2  
 Pavāreti, 79  
 Paviveka, 160. 6  
 Pasamsā, 198. 4  
 Pasāda, 52. 2  
 Pasādanīya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6  
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3  
 Pahāna, 25. 2  
 Pahāra, 114. 4  
 Paḥiṇa, 198. 9  
 Pahitatta, 11. 2; 113. 5  
 Pahūta, 85  
 Pācittiya, 242. 3  
 Pāṭikaṅkhī, 198. 8  
 Pāṇa, 185. 3  
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8; 157. 3; 165. 3  
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3  
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1  
 Pāna, 27. 2; 50. 1; 51. 4; 197. 2  
 Pāpiya, 38. 3  
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4  
 Pārājika, 242. 1  
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194. 1  
 Pāsa, 188. 2  
 Pāsāṇaṅgula, 196. 3  
 Pāsādika, 197. 1  
 Pāhuneyya, 34; 52. 1  
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Piṭaka, 195. 9: -sampadāna, 193. 11  
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1; 51. 1; 87. 5  
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1  
 Pitta, 87. 5  
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1; 125. 2  
 Pipāsā, 34; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Piya, 196. 5  
 Piyamvada, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3  
 Pisunāvācā, 82  
 Pihita, 103. 1-3  
 Pukkusa, 85. 2  
 Pūjana, 197. 2  
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2  
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1  
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7  
 Puṭa, 190. 1  
 Puḷavakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4  
 Putta, 61. 10  
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2  
 Puthu, 38. 1  
 Puthujjana, 125. 1; 175. 3  
 Puthupaṇṇā, 61. 8  
 Puthuvī, 21. 2  
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6  
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2  
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12  
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2  
 Purisadamma, 111. 2  
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1: 52. 1  
 Purisamedha, 39. 3  
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2  
 Purisayuga, 34; 52. 1  
 Purisājāṇiya, 113. 5-6  
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1  
 Petaseyyā, 244  
 Pema, 184. 2; 200. 1  
 Pemaṇiya, 198. 8  
 Peyyavajja, 32  
 Pokkharatā, 85  
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1; 182. 4  
 Porī, 48. 1; 97. 2; 198. 8  
 Porisa, 61. 10  
 Pharasu, 114. 4  
 Pharusā, 111. 2  
 Pharusāvācā, 79  
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Phussitaka, 147. 2  
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109  
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242  
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2  
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2  
 Bali, 61. 12, 14  
 Balivadda, 108  
 Bavhābādha, 85  
 Bahubherava, 51. 4  
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;  
 180. 8 ; 186. 2  
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6  
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10  
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1  
 Bāhulika, 160. 6  
 Bila, 33. 1  
 Bilaṅgathālika, 121. 4  
 Bijagāma, 198. 9  
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1  
 Bojjhaṅga, 236  
 Bodhi, 61. 4  
 Byāmaṭṭa, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Brahmācākka, 8 ; 23. 3  
 Brahmācariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;  
 160. 2  
 Brahmācārī, 40. 3  
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2  
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1  
 Bhagini, 159. 3  
 Bhacca, 61. 14  
 Bhañña, 30. 5  
 Bhata, 61. 14  
 Bhatta, 69. 4  
 Bhattuddesaka, 20  
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120  
 Bhariyā, 53. 3  
 Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;  
 -yoga, 10  
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15  
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11  
 Bhāga, 62. 7  
 Bhāgī, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
 195. 10  
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1  
 Bhāsītā, 100. 2  
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1  
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 4  
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9  
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2  
 Bhesajja, 27. 1  
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.  
 2 ; 198. 4  
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7  
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1  
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85  
 Mamsa, 198. 9  
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2  
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157  
 Makkhagaru, 43  
 Makkhagarutā, 44  
 Makkhika, 198. 2  
 Maga, 22. 3  
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2  
 Macca, 61, 14  
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6  
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5  
 Macchara, 53. 7  
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3  
 Majja, 53. 3  
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6  
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4  
 Madaniya, 117  
 Manda, 20  
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1  
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4  
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Mantābhāsa, 149  
 Mantāvāca, 221  
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1  
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Mala, 53. 3  
 Masi, 195. 9  
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3  
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1  
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1  
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1  
 Mahārambha, 39. 3  
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9  
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9  
 Mahāsara, 51. 4  
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4  
 Mahicchā, 157. 2  
 Mahiyā, 50. 1  
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1  
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3  
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4  
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1  
 Māna, 159. 6  
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9  
 Mānana, 197. 2  
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6  
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5  
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13  
 Māyāvi, 193. 13  
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Miga, 33. 3  
 Migarājā, 33. 1  
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2  
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81  
 Micchājīva, 50. 2  
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Mudu, 162. 4  
 Mudutta, 162. 2  
 Muddhāvasitta, 87  
 Musala, 198. 2  
 Musāvādī, 54. 2  
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5  
 Mūla, 195. 9  
 Mūsikā, 107  
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7  
 Medha, 39. 3  
 Medhāvī, 34. 3  
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2  
 Mokkha, 95. 3  
 Motā, 24  
 Mosalla, 242. 1  
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12  
 Mohaniya, 117  
 Micchādīṭṭhi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1  
 Micchādīṭṭhika, 270  
 Mittakara, 31. 2  
 Mukhara, 188. 3  
 Mucchita, 28. 1  
 Mutṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202  
 Mutṭhasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1  
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1  
 Muttacāga, 61. 6  
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Muttācāra, 198. 2  
  
 Yakkha, 36. 2  
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2.  
     3 ; 57. 3  
 Yathākāri, 23. 3  
 Yathāvādi, 23. 3  
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3  
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60  
 Yācayoga, 61. 6  
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2  
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4  
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Yuvā, 22. 2  
 Yoga, 10  
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252  
 Yogayutta, 49. 3  
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7  
 Yobbana, 22. 2  
  
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1  
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5  
 Rajju, 242, 1  
 Ratana, 51. 4  
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.  
     2  
 Rattūparata, 198. 9  
 Rati, 28. 1  
 Ratha, 114. 3  
 Rathakara, 85  
 Rathika, 114. 3  
 Ramma, 2. 2  
  
 Rathiya, 242. 1  
 Rahada, 105. 1  
 Rāga, 96. 2  
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1  
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4  
 Rukkha, 109  
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna. 65. 1  
 Rūpi, 34  
 Roga, 115. 7  
 Rogātanka, 184. 2  
  
 Lajji, 198. 8  
 Lapati, 23. 2  
 Lapa, 26. 1  
 Lapana, 25. 1  
 Lasagata, 178. 1  
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84  
 Lābhagarutā, 44  
 Lābhi, 85  
 Lūkha, 65. 1  
 Ludda, 184. 4  
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.  
     1  
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4  
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1  
 Lokantarika, 127. 1  
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46.  
     2  
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4  
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3  
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12  
 Loma, 113. 2  
  
 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.  
     2  
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4  
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2  
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149  
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, 171. 3  
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221  
 Vajjabahula, 135  
 Vañcana, 198. 9  
 Vattūpaccheda, 34  
 Valavā, 198. 9  
 Vanijja, 79  
 Vanṇa, 100. 2 ; 106  
 Vanṇapokkharatā, 197. 1  
 Vanṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Vanṇavādī, 28. 1  
 Vattha, 85  
 Vatthada, 51. 4  
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vana, 33. 1  
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13  
 Vandana, 197. 2  
 Vambheti, 28. 1  
 Varatta, 33. 1  
 Valāhaka, 101. 2  
 Vasavattī, 23. 3  
 Vasitā, 107  
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5  
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3  
 Vassitā, 101. 7  
 Vākya, 33. 3  
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4  
 Vāda, 193. 13  
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2  
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1  
 Vāyāma, 194. 2  
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4  
 Vādapatha, 8  
 Vādita, 198. 9  
 Vārivaha, 51. 4  
 Vādi, 22. 2 ; 140  
 Vāsattha (v. l. phāsattha) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Vāsi, 196. 3  
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9  
 Vikkaya, 198. 9  
 Viggahita, 170. 5  
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10  
 Vicikicchī, 184. 5  
 Vicchiddakasañña, 14  
 Vijambhati, 33. 1  
 Vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1, 3  
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1  
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5  
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247  
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2  
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4  
 Vitakketi, 35. 1  
 Vidūra, 47  
 Viddha, 113. 4  
 Viddhastā, 36. 4  
 Vidhūma, 41. 6  
 Vinālikata, 36. 4  
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2  
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8  
 Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8  
 Vinipātā, 85  
 Vinīlakasañña, 14  
 Vineti, 65  
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8  
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9  
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4  
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251  
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3  
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34  
 Vipubbakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Vippamutta, 33. 3  
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2  
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3  
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Vimuttiṭṭhā, 194. 5  
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1  
 Vimokkha, 189. 2  
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4  
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258  
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2  
 Virūhi, 26. 1  
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vivatta, 156  
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3  
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12  
 Visamyoga, 10. 3  
 Visatta, 24  
 Visaṇṇi, 49. 3  
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5  
 Visārada, 7  
 Visūka, 198. 9  
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1  
 Visesagāmī, 191. 1  
 Visesabhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Vissattha, 48. 1  
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4  
 Vibimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Vitasārada, 23. 3  
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vitivattakathāṅkathi) 40. 3  
 Vimamsā, 35. 2 ; 271  
 Vuttavādi, 193. 1  
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9  
 Vūpasama, 174. 3  
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5  
 Vetta, 121. 4  
 Vedagū, 40. 3  
 Vedalla, 6. 1  
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4  
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6  
 Vedha, 113. 4  
 Vepullatā, 158. 1  
 Veyyakaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2  
 Verocana, 47  
 Vesārajja, 8. 2  
 Vessa, 193. 13  
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6  
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247  
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2  
 Vyāsana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1  
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2  
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Vyāpajja, 125. 1  
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2  
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14  
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3  
 Saṃvatta, 156



- Saṃvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1; 60  
 Saṃvara, 14; 159. 8  
 Saṃvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1; 192. 1  
 Saṃvigga, 113  
 Saṃvidahati, 35. 2  
 Saṃvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5  
 Saṃvejaniya, 118  
 Saṃvohāra, 192. 1  
 Samsandati, 87. 1  
 Samsaya, 23. 3  
 Samsāra, 9; 49. 3  
 Samsārita, 1. 2-3  
 Saṃseva, 246  
 Sakadāgāmi, 88. 3; 131. 2; 239  
 Sakalika, 195. 9  
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14  
 Sakkāra, 197. 2  
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84  
 Sakkāragarutā, 44  
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1  
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1  
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3  
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2  
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2  
 Sāṅkilesa, 10. 1  
 Sāṅkilesika, 182. 4  
 Sāṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1  
 Sāṅkha, 114. 4; 191. 3  
 Sāṅkhata, 34  
 Sāṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4  
 Sāṅkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2  
 Sāṅkhāravā, 200. 9  
 Saggasaṃvattanika, 51. 1  
 Saṅgha, 32; 154; 155  
 Saṅghavatthu, 32; 253  
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3  
 Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1  
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5  
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198. 12  
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2  
 Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1  
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5  
 Saccavācā, 221  
 Saccavādī, 198. 8  
 Saccasandha, 198. 8  
 Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1  
 Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6  
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1  
 Sañchindati, 33. 1  
 Saññata, 20  
 Saññavā, 200. 9  
 Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190. 5  
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Saññī, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170. 2  
 Sāṭha, 38. 1  
 Saṇṭhapeti, 94. 3  
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, 198. 2  
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8  
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1  
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2  
 Satindriya, 162. 2  
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5  
 Satibala, 258  
 Satimā, 35. 2  
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13  
 Satuppāda, 191. 1  
 Satti, 114. 4  
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5  
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6  
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160. 3  
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2  
 Saddhammagarutā, 44  
 Saddhābala, 163. 2  
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4  
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2  
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1  
 Sanābhika, 36. 1  
 Sanettika, 50. 3  
 Sanemika, 36. 1  
 Santa, 178. 1  
 Santatakārī, 192. 2  
 Santatavutti, 192. 2  
 Santamānasa, 36. 2  
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1  
 Santindriya, 36. 2  
 Santi, 23. 3  
 Santipada, 16  
 Sanditṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Sandhātā, 198. 8  
 Sandassaka, 97. 2  
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3  
 Sannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4  
 Sannipātika, 87. 5  
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4  
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10  
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5  
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1  
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1  
 Sappaṭisarāṇa, 160. 9  
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3  
 Sappi, 95. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4  
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-206 ; 240  
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1  
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2  
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1  
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2  
 Sama, 164. 5  
 Samagga, 241. 3  
 Samaggakaraṇī, 198. 8  
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60  
 Samagganandī, 198. 8  
 Samaggarata, 198. 8  
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8  
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5  
 Samacāga, 55. 2  
 Samañña, 262  
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -paduma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1  
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6  
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146  
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2  
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251  
 Samapañña, 55. 2  
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1  
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2  
 Samasaddha, 55. 2  
 Samasīla, 55. 2  
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Samāgama, 47. 2  
 Samācāra, 196. 2  
 Samādāna, 49. 3  
 Samādapaka, 97. 2  
 Samādinna, 193. 10  
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2  
 Samādhibala, 258  
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5  
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1  
 Samāpanna, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Samānattatā, 32; 253  
 Samārambha, 195. 4  
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3  
 Samitāvī, 45. 4; 46. 2  
 Samugghāta, 34  
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2  
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5  
 Samudācāra, 194. 5  
 Samudda, 45. 2; 46. 1; 47. 1  
 Samussaya, 38. 5  
 Sameti, 23. 3  
 Sampacua, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sampajañña, 93; 194. 2  
 Sampajānakāri, 198. 2  
 Sampadā, 61. 3; 193. 11  
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1  
 Sampasāda, 195. 10  
 Sampahaṃsaka, 97. 2  
 Sampha, 22. 3  
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3; 102;  
 148; 198. 8  
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2  
 Samphassa, 114. 9  
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14; 236  
 Sambodha, 196. 2  
 Sambodhi, 11. 2; 239  
 Sambhava, 9; 16  
 Sammaddasa, 16  
 Sammappadhāna, 12  
 Sammākammanta, 89  
 Sammāditṭhika, 89; 204. 4  
 Sammāñāṇī, 89; 206. 4  
 Sammāditṭhisamādāna, 49. 3  
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3  
 Sammāvāyāma, 89  
 Sammāvimutti, 89; 194. 5;  
 206. 5  
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89  
 Sammāsati, 29. 1; 89  
 Sammāsamādhi, 89  
 Sammosa, 160. 3  
 Sammoha, 184. 2  
 Sara, 51. 4; 52. 2  
 Saraja, 50. 3  
 Saritā, 35. 2  
 Sarira, 38. 1  
 Sallāpa, 24; 188. 3; 195. 3  
 Savana, 146; 147  
 Savupādāna, 175. 2  
 Savyāpajjha, 232  
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī, 169. 1  
 Sassata, 33. 2; 33. 1  
 Sahapaṃsukūḷita, 191. 4  
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9  
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4  
 Sahita, 139; 198. 8  
 Sākaccha, 146; 147; 192. 1  
 Sākuntika, 192. 3  
 Sākha, 147; 178. 1; 196.  
 3, 5  
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāgara, 51. 4  
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9  
 Sāthalika, 160. 6  
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1  
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Sāmañña, 27. 2  
 Sāmābhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāmika, 53. 3; 54. 2  
 Sāmīcikkamma, 187. 6  
 Sāmīcīpatipadā, 60

- Sāmicīpaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1  
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12  
 Sārīrika, 165. 2  
 Sālalatṭhi, 196. 3  
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3  
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135  
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2  
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1  
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1  
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2  
 Siṅgī, 26. 1  
 Siṅghātaka, 242. 1  
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157  
 Sigḥasota, 195. 9  
 Sīta, 114. 8  
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1  
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2  
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2  
 Silasampadā, 61. 5  
 Sisacchejja, 242. 1  
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244  
 Sihanāda, 33. 1  
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244  
 Sukkapakkha, 19  
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237  
 Sukha, 62. 2  
 Sukhasaṇṇī, 49. 3  
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.  
 Sukhī, 191. 1  
 Sukhuma, 181. 4  
 Sukhumāla, 87  
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1  
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7  
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5  
 Sutakavi, 230  
 Sutadhara, 22. 3  
 Sutavādī, 217  
 Sutavādita, 247  
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1  
 Suttanta, 160. 3  
 Sudda, 193. 13  
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7  
 Sunnaya, 160. 7  
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4  
 Supāpika, 197. 1  
 Suppatividdha, 191. 1  
 Subhasaṇṇī, 49. 3.  
 Sumana, 195. 8  
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7  
 Suyitṭha, 40. 3  
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3  
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143  
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1  
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3  
 Susāna, 198. 13  
 Susa, 22. 2  
 Susukā, 122. 1  
 Suhuta, 40. 3  
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87  
 Sekhabala, 163  
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8  
 Seda, 61. 9, 11  
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10  
 Senāsana, 9  
 Semha, 87. 5-6  
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244  
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2  
 Sokhumma, 16  
 Soceyya, 198. 3  
 Sotā, 114. 2

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sotānugata, 191. 1        | Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4     |
| Sotāpanna, 88. 1          | Hatthi, 198. 9              |
| Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2       | Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8         |
| Sobheti, 7                | Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.        |
| Somanassa, 62. 2          | Hantā, 114. 1-3             |
| Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112     | Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4 |
| Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13 | Hirika, 219                 |
| Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8   | Hiribala, 163. 2            |
| Sneha, 10. 1              | Hirimā, 219                 |
| Svākkhāta, 52. 1          |                             |

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- |                                |                                 |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Aggivessa, 187. 6              | Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1          |
| Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22            |                                 |
| Ajatasatta, 188. 3             | Eḷeyya, 187. 6                  |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; |                                 |
| 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1     | Kappilavatthu, 195. 1           |
| Anuruddha, 241. 1              | Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.   |
| Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1      | 1 ; 187. 1                      |
| Abhaya, 196. 1                 | Kālākārāma, 24                  |
|                                | Kesi, 111                       |
| Ālavaka, 176. 3                | Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ;  |
| Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; | 193. 1                          |
| 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1       | Koliyadhita, 57. 1              |
|                                | Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; |
| Ukkatṭha, 36. 1                | 241                             |
| Ugga, 187. 6                   | Khujjuttarā, 176. 4             |
| Ujjaya, 39. 1                  | Khemā, 176. 2                   |
| Udāyī, 40. 1                   |                                 |
| Upaka, 188. 1                  | Gandhabba, 187. 6               |
| Upavattana, 76. 1              | Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;    |
| Upavāṇa, 175. 1                | 188. 1                          |
| Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2            | Ghositarāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1    |

- Citta, 176. 3  
 Jānussoṇi, 184. 1  
 Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1  
 Todeyya, 187. 6  
 Devadatta, 68. 1  
 Doṇa, 36. 1  
 Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2  
 Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2  
 Nandamātā, 176. 4  
 Nāmūci, 13  
 Nāvindaki, 187. 6  
 Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1  
 Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1  
 Pañcālīputta, 48. 1  
 Pubbārāma, 190. 1  
 Potaliya, 100  
 Bāhiya, 241  
 Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1  
 Bhagga, 55. 1  
 Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1  
 Bhaddiya, 193. 1  
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 55. 1  
 Bhoganagara, 180. 1  
 Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1  
 Madhura, 53. 1  
 Mandhātā, 15  
 Mallikā, 197. 1  
 Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3  
 Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1  
 Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1  
 Mahāmogallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1  
 Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Mālukyaputta, 254. 1  
 Migāramāta, 190. 1  
 Moggalla, 187. 6  
 Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1  
 Yamaka, 187. 6  
 Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1  
 Rāmaputta, 187. 6  
 Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1  
 Rāhula, 177. 1  
 Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1  
 Licchavi, 193. 1  
 Vajji, 1. 1  
 Vappa, 195. 1  
 Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Visākha, 48. 1  
 Veluvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Velukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4  
 Vedehiputta, 188. 1  
 Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1  
 Vesālī, 193. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Vyagghapajja, 194. 1  
 Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Sakka, 195. 1  
 Sajjanela, 57. 1  
 Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakinha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4
Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

## III.

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20
Aggaṃ āyuṇ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3	Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasmim dānaṃ dadatam, 34. 3	Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34. 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhē pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saṅghe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etaṃ, 62. 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhuṃ, 49. 3
Atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuṇjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
Atho pi vibarissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2	Apādahehi me mettāṃ, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

- Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6  
 Abhiṃjhāvinayesikkhaṃ, 30. 6  
 Abhisankhataṃ nirāram-  
 bhaṃ, 40. 3  
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56  
 Ariyaṃ c' atthaṅgikaṃ mag-  
 gaṃ, 33. 3  
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3; 66.  
 2  
 Avitivattā sakkāyaṃ, 33. 3  
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokam,  
 40. 3  
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6  
 Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samā-  
 gamo, 47. 2  
 Asamāhitasankappo, 22. 3  
 Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ,  
 39. 3  
 Āpūraṭi tassa yaso, 18; 19  
 Ārā so thāvaṛeyyamhā, 22. 3  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, 22.  
 3  
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, 63. 3  
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3  
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5  
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5  
 Iti h' etaṃ namassanti, 23. 3  
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvaṃ,  
 9  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, 53.  
 7; 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
 Idh' eva naṃ paṇaṃsanti, 61.  
 14  
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.  
 3  
 Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,  
 61. 14  
 Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ,  
 12; 15  
 Upatthitā silavanto, 61. 14  
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7  
 Ubhayena naṃ garahanti, 6.  
 2  
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7;  
 54. 7  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7;  
 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
 Ekaṃsavacanāṃ ekaṃ, 42. 2  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī, 39. 3  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, 39. 3  
 Etaṃ ca sallāṃ paṭigacca dis-  
 vā, 24  
 Etaṃ anussaraṃ macco, 61.  
 14  
 Etaṃ ādinavaṃ natvā, 9  
 Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anus-  
 sarantā, 57. 3  
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3  
 Ete kho saṅgaḥā loke, 32. 2  
 Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti, 7  
 Ete ca saṅgaḥā nāssu, 32. 2  
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, 40. 3  
 Evaṃ viharamāno pi, 37. 6  
 Evaṃ eva manussesu, 67. 3  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavat-  
 thadaṃ, 51. 4  
 Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na  
 jānatā, 20  
 Esa khināsavo Buddhō, 23. 3  
 Esanā paṭinissatthā, 38. 5  
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.



Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.  
3

Karonti akusalaṃ kammaṃ,  
66. 2

Kāmayogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi, 26.  
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,  
44. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,  
43. 3

Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ sa-  
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;  
46. 2

Gunnañ ce taramānaṃ, 70.  
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadehi me mettā, 67.  
3

Cattāri tñānāṃ anupave-  
chatī, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caraṃ vā yadī vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.  
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-  
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca  
gāmino, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-  
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettā,  
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva  
etaṃ, 24

Taṇ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyaṃ paṭipacceyya, 42. 2  
Tato have dūrataraṃ vadanti,  
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-  
vanti, 8

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero, 22.  
3

Tam tādisaṃ devamanu-  
sasettāhaṃ, 8

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,  
32. 2

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca,  
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-  
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-  
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā  
satī, 5. 2

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, 40. 3

Tāya naṃ paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-  
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā māraṃ sāva-  
hanaṃ te aneja, 13

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā. 36.  
4

Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.  
     3; 43. 3  
 Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, 60  
 Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā, 49.  
     3  
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7;  
     54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
  
 Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho, 23.  
     3  
 Dānaṃ ca peyyavajjaṃ ca, 32.  
     2  
 Diṭṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193  
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca, 10.  
     3  
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3  
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5;  
     59. 2  
 Dukkhaṃ antakaṃ satthu,  
     1. 5  
 Dukkhaṃ antaṃ karissati,  
     25. 2  
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2  
 Devā pi naṃ paṇāsiṃti, 6. 2;  
     28. 2  
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3  
 Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ yaso kitti,  
     31. 2  
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-  
     macāri, 7  
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahitā-  
     manā, 170. 5  
 Dhamme tṭhitā ye na karonti  
     pāpakaṃ, 20  
 Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, 16  
 Dhīro ca aratīṃ sabati, 28. 2  
  
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, 45.  
     4; 46. 2  
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-  
     sevitā, 51. 4  
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-  
     raṇ ti, 51. 4  
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ,  
     39. 3  
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.  
     2; 43. 3  
 Na tesu tādī saya saṃvutesu,  
     24  
 Nandino devalokaṃ siṃhi, 53. 7;  
     54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2  
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,  
     47. 2  
 Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, 48. 2  
 Nārati sabati dhīraṃ, 28. 2  
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2  
 Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā, 39.  
     3  
 Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17; 19  
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadass' eva,  
     6. 2; 28. 2  
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanū-  
     paga, 179. 3  
  
 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2  
 Parādāragamanaṃ cāpi, 64. 2  
 Parikkasāvo ca paṇ' esa vuc-  
     cati, 20  
 Parisāya mando ca paṇ' esa  
     vuccati, 20  
 Parovarā yassa samecca  
     dhammā, 5. 3  
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3  
 Pahīnajatimarāṇo, 22. 3

- Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64  
     2  
 Paragū sabbadhammānaṃ,  
     22. 3  
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60  
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti  
     paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4  
 Puññena puññaṃ samsanda-  
     mānā, 57. 3  
 Puṭṭhassa paramā santi, 23.  
     3  
 Puṇḍarikāṃ yathā vaggu, 36.  
     4  
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-  
     raṃ, 51. 4  
 Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi  
     ti, 5. 2  
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,  
     68. 2  
  
 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2  
 Bahuñca so paśavati, 4. 2  
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-  
     mālayaṃ, 51. 4  
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,  
     6. 2  
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2  
 Buddho antīmasarīro, 35, 6  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 63. 3  
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2  
 Bbabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,  
     11. 2  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;  
     54. 7  
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.  
     7; 54. 7  
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-  
     maṃ, 37. 6  
  
 Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.  
     2  
 Bhāsaya jotaye dhammaṃ,  
     48. 2  
 Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, 7.  
     1  
 Bhitā santāsaṃ āpāduṃ, 33.  
     3  
 Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.  
     7  
 Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā.  
     61, 14  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.  
     6  
  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.  
     6  
 Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ  
     mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4  
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3  
 Mānābhisaṃmaya buddho. 38.  
     5  
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67.  
     3  
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.  
     67. 3  
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15  
 Micchādittigatā sattā, 49. 3  
 Micchājīvena jivanti, 50. 3  
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3  
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2  
  
 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.  
     6  
 Yaṃ kiñci dittaṃ vā suttaṃ  
     muttaṃ vā, 24  
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-  
     yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etaṃ pasamsanti, 40. 3  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ; 40. 3  
 Yatam care yatam tiṭṭhe, 12  
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu, 12  
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti, 47. 2  
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā, 66. 2  
 Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, 61. 14  
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiṃ, 49. 3  
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33. 3  
 Yam ariyagaraḥhi nirayam upeti, 3. 3  
 Yasmā ca saṅgaḥ eṭe, 32. 2  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52. 2  
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā, 5. 2 ; 20  
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-sita, 8. 1  
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3  
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2  
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā, 21. 2  
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39. 3  
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43. 3  
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta, 27. 2  
 Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3  
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3  
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ; 69  
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3  
 Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11. 2  
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha, 42. 2  
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3  
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21. 2  
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8  
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3  
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2  
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca, 5. 3  
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6  
 Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabho-jinaṃ, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca, 7  
 Rajataṃ jātarūpaṇ ca, 50. 3  
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca, 66. 2  
 Rāgadosapaṭikkittā, 50. 3  
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, 15  
 Rūpasokhummataṃ ñatvā, 16  
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, 32. 2  
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāv-natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram, 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2  
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,  
     3. 3  
 Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna, 11. 2  
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2  
 Vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa-  
     mūlaṃ, 57. 3  
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7  
 Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3  
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3  
 Vitatanho anādāno, 9
- Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ,  
     25. 2  
 Saṃvaro ca pahānaṃ ca, 14 ;  
     69  
 Saṃvekkhiti ca dhammānaṃ,  
     12  
 Sakkāyaṃ ca nirodhaṃ ca,  
     33. 3  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.  
     2  
 Saggaṃ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ,  
     60  
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parova-  
     rāṇi, 41. 6  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16  
 Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,  
     23. 3  
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,  
     52. 2  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,  
     16  
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu,  
     22. 3  
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16  
 Satam sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbu-  
     dānaṃ, 3. 3
- Satataṃ pahitatto ti, 12  
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2  
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,  
     41. 6  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ,  
     10. 3 ; 49. 3  
 Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, 23.  
     3  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.  
     3 ; 33. 3  
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.  
     2  
 Sabbam ratṭhaṃ dukhaṃseti,  
     70. 2  
 Sabbam lokaṃ abhiññāya,  
     33. 3  
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,  
     23. 3  
 Sabbayogavisamṃyutta, 10. 3  
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5  
 Sabbalokavisamṃyutta, 23. 3  
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.  
     2  
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti,  
     70. 2  
 Sabbe bhadrāṇi passantī, 67.  
     3  
 Sabbe sattā sabbeppāṇā, 67. 3  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.  
     2  
 Samantāvaraṇo bālo, 65. 2  
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2  
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, 49. 3  
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-  
     yādhibhuno, 13  
 Sammā kammavīyakataṃ, 28.  
     2

- Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2  
 Savedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5  
 Sa ve sabbābbhibhūdhīro, 23. 3  
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme, 5. 3  
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sāmiko dussīlo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2  
 Sīlaṃ samādhipaṇṇā ca, 1. 5  
 Sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, 52. 2  
 Sīlato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2  
 Sīle patitṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6  
 Sukhette pūtibijaṃ va, 44. 3  
 Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3  
 Subhāsitaḍḍhajā isayo, 48. 2  
 Suram pivanti merayaṃ, 50. 3  
 Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti, 57. 3  
 Suhutam suyitṭham suppatam, 4. 3  
 Senāsanaṃ ca ārabba, 27. 2  
 Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dāyakam, 51. 4  
 So e' eva dhammam carati, 70. 2  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2  
 So me atho anupatto, 61. 14  
 Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

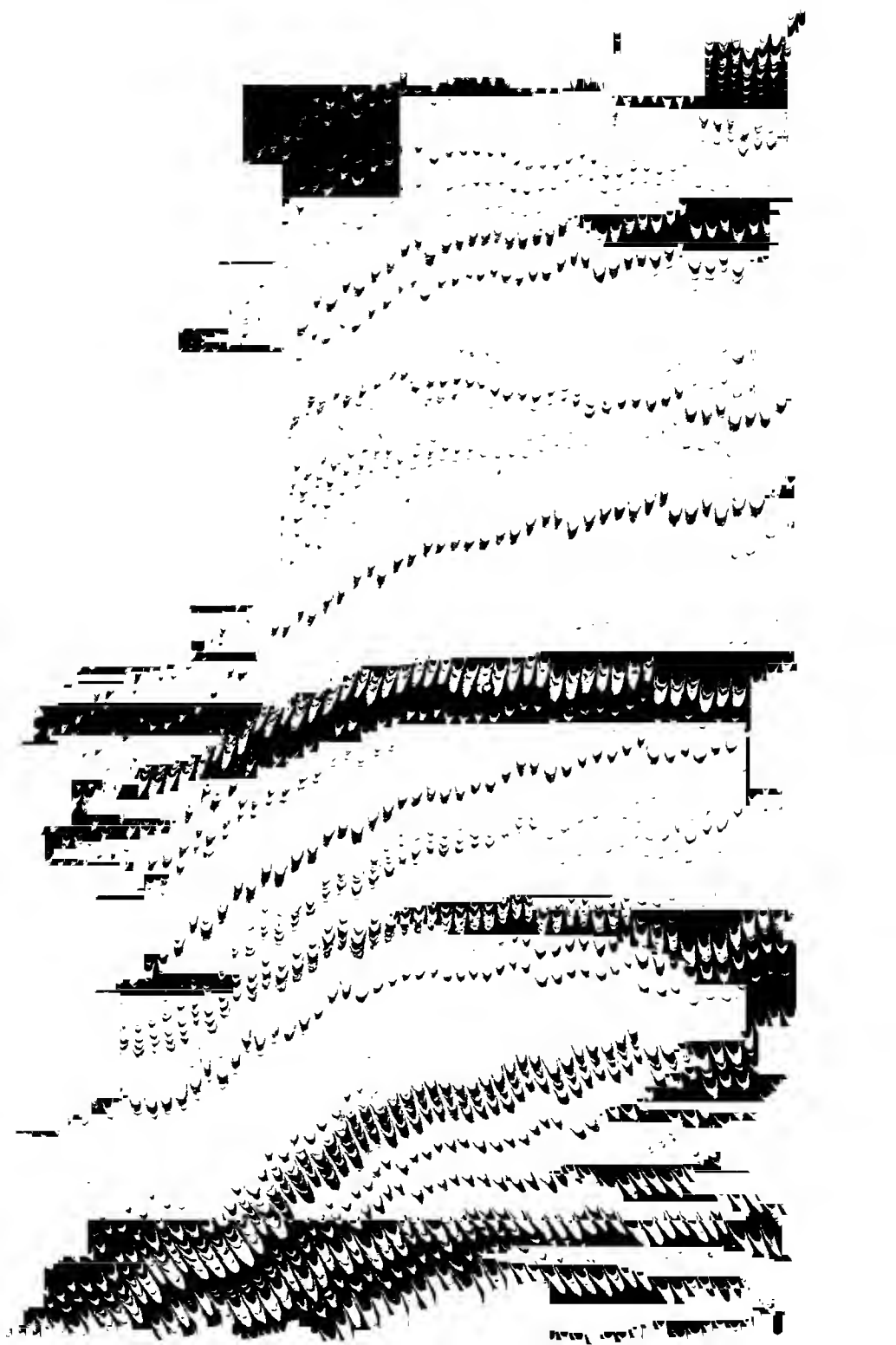
## CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dharmehi . . .
"	10	" 21	" kāmārāgo
"	11	" 2	" dīṭṭhi-ajjhosānaṃ
"	11	" 14	" ayogakkhemi
"	13	" 8	" samitaṃ
"	14	" 24	" thā
"	14	" 31	" abhiijhā
"	15	" 2	" "
"	19	" 6	" nāgatigamanānīti
"	23	" 6	" dīṭṭhadhammasu-
"	29	" 20	" anabhiijhālū
"	35	" 32	" patikkosatu
"	40	" 8	" vibhūsanāya
"	42	" 6	" mānābhisamayā
"	44	" 3	" puññassa kovidā
"	56	" 23	" sāmīcipatīpanno
"	56	" 30	" acchiddehi
"	57	" 11	" ti tam āhu
"	58	" 20	" Puññābhisandavagga
"	60	" 18	" anakkosaka-
"	99	" 27, 34	" surāmeraya-
"	112	" 13	" saṇha-
"	171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva









Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9170

Call No. BP43/Any/Mor.

Author—Morris, Richard,

Title—Anguttara Nikaya,  
Part II.

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

S.B., 14B, N. DELHI.